

+ ——— IANVA  
LINGVARVM.  
SIVE  
METHODVS ET RATIO  
COMPENDIARIA ET FA-  
cilis ad omnes Linguas, ad  
*Latinam verò maximè*  
*viam aperiens.*

*Aa. 5. 66*

In qua usitatoria totius *Linguae Latine* vo-  
cabula tantum non omnia, tam simplicia quam  
composita, duodecim versiculorum Centuriis  
continentur: nullo fere, nisi ad imple-  
dam in imperfectiore sensu  
lacunam, repetito.

*Sancti*  
*Linguarum*  
Cum *Versione Anglica*, & *Indice Alphabetico* non  
primarias tantum, sed & minutissimas Versi-  
culorum voculas hinc inde sparsas  
complectente.

---

*Editio sexta superioribus facta*

- I. Eliminator,
- II. Explicator,
- III. Locupletior,

Opera & studio / *H. Scholæ Sancti Albani*  
Magistri primarii.



*Φ*

---

LONDINI,  
In Officina H. LOVYNES. *An. 1627.*

# LINGVAM

SIVE  
METHODVS ET RATIO

COMPTABILITATIS ET FISCALITATIS



ILL. LOCUTOR  
Opera & studio V. M. Scholae studii Alani  
Magistri

In Officina H. Fovae. An. 1627.  
Londini  
1627



**To the truly noble and worthy Gentleman, M. WILLIAM SALTER, one of his Majesties Carvers in ordinarie.**


*SIR:*

**Y**ou are, and have alwaies been so well a wisher to all sorts of learning, both Arts and Languages : And by your many respective favours have so animated and demerited those that endeavour to facilitate the way and course of either; as that I could not but hope that this publique benefit might without affront, secure it self under the guard and shelter of your name. And in regard that after your Travells abroad, upon your retire into your Native Country, I had the hap and happines to doe you some small service in your Vniversitie studies, as long as you stayed in Oxford; and were a neighbor to that worthy Colledge, of which I was then a part : I conceived herein a double Tie upon me to venture this Volume, (for the help that may accrue hereby, not to your self, but others) upon your acceptance, howsoever without your privacy or expectation. By this you may see how forward I am to follow you with that respect, that's due both to your love and worth, from

*Your humble servant*

IO: HARMAR.

To the Reader:

 Gentle Reader: This booke hath been sufficiently commended both by diuerse experiments, and by five editions past: It shall therefore only bee requisite to set downe how it hath been bettered by this sixth.

1 The proper and improper significations of the Latine words are observed, as was needfull, in the Text, Margent, or Table.

2 The translation made more significant and correspondent to the Latine, and more clearly to reflect upon it.

3 Some unusual and obsolete words swept out: better and more occurrent in the Classics supplied, both into the Sentences and Table.

4 Many Anglicismes prun'd from the Latine: and many places wherein sense seemed to bee endangered, rectified, and cleared.

5 The Learner is directed to construe by letters pointing out the Grammaticall position and sequence of the words. As the first word to be construed hath <sup>a</sup> before it, the second, <sup>b</sup> &c. And two or three words that have the same letter before them, are to be construed together, whether they stand one immediately following the other, or else are parted by interposition of other words in the same or the next line.

6 Many connexive Particles, which must otherwise have been subunderstood; are supplied, and inclosed within brackets.

This booke being thus accommodated to the meanest capacity; I doubt not but that it will evacuate all other elementary trash: and will prove so usefull, as that both some may gaine what they never had, and others may rub-up and recover what they had almost lost: and being diligently perused, the learner may with much ease read any of the Classics: which being understood by this, he may be enabled by them, both to write and speake proper Latine.

S. Albans. Sept. 29. 1626.

Some faults that are escaped be noted in the latter end of the Index.



## PROOEMIUM.

**I**ngenti communis utilitatis spe adducti, hoc opusculum, quantulumcunque est, typis mandare decrevimus: etenim haud ullum planè credidimus tam salutarem esse medicinam ad sananda prorsus tot vulnera, peregrinas addiscentibus linguas inflicta, quam per hanc januam ingressum: quod ex commodis, quæ subsequenter eos, patebit. Hoc enim molestum volvendi toties vocabularii laborem minuet: hoc fecundiores verborum segetem grammaticis, & rhetoribus uno trimestri, quam aliud quodvis toto triennio subministrabit; idque maximè in linguis non vulgaribus, Hebraica, Græca, & Latina: hoc aptissimum erit præceptoribus ad digito statim demonstranda verborum omnium in authoribus passim occurrentium fundamenta; plura enim verba omnino diversa trium schedularum finibus, quam ingenti aliquo volumine continentur: hoc itinera facientibus longè jucundissimum; utpote qui hac arte, brevissimo ambitu, sylvam verborum nationis illius, ad quam tendunt, sibi comparare possint: hoc variis negotiis implicatis, veluti Principum oratoribus, ad externa perdiscenda idiomatica, temporis angustias redimet: hoc famulis honorariis nobilium, jacturam non adeundi Scholas publicas ex parte refarciet: hoc plurimum conferet ad parcendum sumptibus ægrè ferentium tot annos in humanioribus literis impendi: hoc etiam illos excitabit ad studia nobiles, qui mediocrem laborem libenter, sed communem & fastidiosum ægrè aut vix subibunt: inserviet etiam omnibus, qui necessitatis aut honestæ recreationis causa linguas vulgares magis necessarias, & nobiliores addiscere cupiunt, quales sunt, Italica, Hispanica, Germanica, & Gallica, facta etiam omnium vocabulorum in sententiis comprehensione. Hinc faciliè potest elici medium corrigendi ridiculos errores, in

### *Preamium.*

quos plurimi in pronuntiatione, orthographia, aliisque, quæ ad linguarum elegantiam pertinent, quotidie labuntur. Est etiam notatu dignum, multos esse autores, qui sententias morales collegerunt, & typis mandari curarunt, nihil aliud sectantes: At verò qui sententias morales hujus artificii in ordinem rede-gerunt (licet ita adstricti, ut nullum verbum bis apponeretur: nec duo nomina, quæ aliquo cognationis vinculo connexa es-sent, in tanta tamque multiplici sententiarum varietate, repe-rentur) utiles & jucundas in medium produxerunt. Quam mul-ti sunt ex prædictis autoribus, apud quos sæpè reperiuntur sen-tentia tam insipida, & leviuscule, ut rectè dubitari possit, u-trum potius bibliopolarum commodum spectarent, quàm le-ctorum utilitatem: dum quasi rudem indigestamque molem in unam, ut ita dicam, Miconem congererent. Hac experientiâ in posterum constabunt, quæ nunc etiam aliquatenus constant. Quidam enim Lusitanus, qui optimos in lingua Anglicana pro-gressus fecerat, biennio, quo illis in partibus commoratus est, cum in quendam impolita quædam hujus artificii fragmenta habentem incidisset, amboque linguam Anglicanam calluissent, atque inter se collocuti essent, alterum percunctatur alter num sibi Lusitanus videretur multum profecisse? Imò verò, inquit, plurimum: optimè enim & loquor, & loquentes intelligo: atqui ego, inquit alter, ex sinu schedulam depromens, hec tibi folio-lum tantummodo opponam; pluribus enim redundat verbia, quorum vix mediam partem intelligas, quàm tu biennio mag-no labore, & studio affectus es: subridere Lusitanus; folium-que manibus attritans, ne mediam quidem partem, cum tamen omnia familiaria essent, intelligere potuit. Tum demum mirari, vixque fieri posse credebant, quod experientia edoctus agnovit. Nec minorem omnibus amicis admirationem injectit quidam I-talus, qui vix dum elapso unius mensis curriculo, idque festivis tantum, & succisivis horis, tantam brevi linguæ Anglicanæ se-getem emesluit, ut & epistolas Anglicè scriberet, & commodè loqueretur, cum tamen nec ullum unquam Anghum alloquutus fuisset, nec librum ullum Anglicanum, hoc solo excepto, atti-gerit. His accessit quidam Ibernus: qui memoriæ hæc senten-tiis mandatis, & explicatis, cum nullum unquam autorem La-

tinum

## *hujus Tractaculi.*

tinum autea legisset, nam Ciceronis epistolam, quæ illi propo-  
sita est, extempore interpretantem vidimus.

Hujuscemodi plura alia silentio præterimus : Opusculum e-  
nim hoc tot jucundissimis & utilissimis curiositatibus adorna-  
tum, cuilibet propria, non aliena, experientia commendatissi-  
mum fore non dubitamus. Quæ tamen hæc de linguis addiscen-  
dis habentur, cum ad easdem intelligendas præcipue subservi-  
ant, non ita accipienda sunt, ut quis existimet tyrotem statim  
promptè locuturum, tamen si ad hoc & plurimum conducant :  
nam ut multò facilius esset visu dignoscere omnia animalia vi-  
sitando Arcam Noë, continentem ex omni genere bina selecta,  
quàm peragrandò totum terrarum orbem, donec casu in ali-  
quod animal cujuscunque generis quis incidisset, eadem pror-  
sus ratione, multò facilius omnia vocabula addiscantur, harum  
sententiarum usu, in quibus continentur fundamen-

ta omnium, quàm audiendo, loquen-

do, aut legendo, donec ca-

su in tot vocabula

quis incidat.

Index x



## Index Capitum.



*Apert primum. De ordine observando in hoc tractaculo:  
& quatuor partibus precipuis, ex quibus constat notitia  
alicuius lingue.*

*Caput secundum. De tribus viis addiscendi linguas  
regulares, irregulares, & media, & earum inter se com-  
paratione.*

*Caput tertium. De via media addiscendi linguas, applicanda prima  
parti quatuor prædictarum, hoc est, vocabulis addiscendis.*

*Caput quartum. De indice colligendo, in quo vocabula suis numeris  
signata ordine alphabetico reperiantur.*

*Caput quintum. De sententiis, & oratione soluta in fine, variisque  
modis, quibus vocabula ambitu brevi comprehendendi possint.*

*Caput sextum. De congruitate.*

*Caput septimum. De phrasibus & elegantia, & quomodo hæc etiam  
summa brevitate sententiis comprehendendi possint.*

*Caput octavum. De sententiis Latinis in alias linguas transferendis,  
& de duplici sine translationis huius.*

*Caput nonum. De impressione huius operis ad utilitatem communem  
promovendam.*

*Caput decimum. De executione, & circumstantiis, variisque dubiis,  
quæ circa hæc occurrere possunt.*

CAPVT PRIMVM.

*De ordine observando in hoc tractaculo, & partibus precipuis in quibus consistit notitia alienius linguae.*

**S**Citè divinus ille Plato, *Ordo est anima rerum.* Sive enim viros illos aethereos spiritus, seu disformem eorum machinæ conformitatem, & inaequabilem æquabilitatem, seu proximam huic elementorum dissonantem consonantiam, seu rationalitatis in irrationalitatem imperium, seu in ipso scilicet ordine superiorum, & inferiorum potentiarum subjectionem, seu denique ipsius communis naturæ à vacuo tantopere abhorrentis, subordinatam unionem spectemus; in omnibus admirabilem ordinem, & mensuram admirabiliorem, immortalis illius artificis architecturam, muta, qua licet, voce collaudantem adverteamus. Quare ut etiam in minimis illum, ad cuius similitudinem facti sumus, imitemur, in hoc minimo opusculo ordinem non solum observare conati sumus, sed & eundem in exordio statim observaturos insinuamus. Isque huiusmodi est, ut primò finis, deinde mediorum, mox executionum, denique circumstantiarum rationem habituri simus. Finis quidem huius opusculi est certitudine, facilitate, & brevitate accommodatissimam ad omnes linguas addiscendas methodum demonstrare: ad quem consequendum medium, sequentium capitum præcepta ordinata sunt, eorum denique praxis & executio, huiusque pedissequæ circumstantiæ, omnia notatu digna, quæ tandem circumstant & promovent, de quibus agendum in fine. Interea, cum hæc omnia ad linguarum elucidationem referantur, prænotandum est, cuiuslibet linguae corpus ex quatuor precipuis membris consistere; vocabulis, congruitate, phrasibus, & elegantia; vocabula dictionarium, congruitates Grammatica, phrasæ, autores, elegantiam suis schematibus rhetores depingunt, phrasæ vocabulus idiotismos, sive peculiare cuiuslibet linguae loquendi mo-

# Ianua Linguarum,

## MCAPVT SECVNDVM.

*De tribus vijs addiscendi linguas; regulari, irregulari, media,  
& earum inter se comparatione.*



D linguas addiscendas, quæ ex quatuor prædictis partibus coalescunt, duplex hæcenus reperta est tantummodo via: regularis, quæ est ad congruitates observandas Grammaticæ & irregularis, qualis est communis discendum usus, per lectionem, & loquelam in linguis vulgaribus: quæ quidem viæ ad se mutuo sic se habent, ut regularis plus certitudinis, irregularis plus facilitatis habeat: prior, ubi lingua communiter non usurpatur, preferenda: posterior, ubi lingua est vulgaris. Sin autem via tertia media excogitari queat, quæ certitudine regularem, facilitate irregularem adæquet, multis profecto numeris utramque superaret; qualem hîc nos divino favente numine demonstrandam suscepimus.

## CAPVT TERTIVM.

*De via media addiscendi linguas, applicanda primo membro quatuor prædictarum.*



Veniamodum congruitates Grammaticæ, ita verba vocabulariû regulariter docet; unde hîc oritur questio, qui sit, ut in congruitatibus addiscendis alii regularem, alii irregularem viam sequantur; at verò in verbis addiscendis nemo regularem perdiscendo vocabularium præferat. Hujusce triplex assignari potest ratio. Prima, quia in vocabularia multa verba rara, & ad propositum multorum iutilia jacent: Secunda, quia tanta est inter nonnulla, affinitas, ut cognitò uno fundamentali, velut aliorum fonte, cætera inde facillimè colligantur, qualia sunt *turbo, perturbo, consurbo, disturbo, turbidus, turbatus, turbatio*; & alia plurima,

## Ianua Linguarum.

rima, quæ ex unius significatione præhabita facile innotescunt, ita ut specialem discendis conatum non mereantur. Tertia, idque maxime quia verba in vocabulario posita nullum habent sensum: unde, provenit, ut memoria intellectus ope destituta non sit illorum tenax. Ad quæ impedimenta tollenda, triplici proportionata industria, præfens institutum ordinatur. Ad tollendum enim primum, diviso in duas partes Calepino, relictis raris, ex familiaribus solummodo Index fabricatur: per familiaria, & rara, frequentioribus & minus frequentia intelligimus. Ad tollendum secundum, sola fundamentalia, prætermisiss colligibilibus, indici inferuntur. Ad subveniendum tertio, sententia, memoria aptæ, brevitate summa, componuntur, quippe cum nullo verbo bis repetito charta oneretur; quamquam nonnulla sæpius pluribus se ingesserint locis: sed ea ipsa sunt ejusmodi, quibus (cum transcendentium prærogativa gauderent, & id suo jure postulare viderentur) suum privilegium concedendum, urgente potissimum necessitate, censuerimus: cujusmodi sunt *et, in, qui sum, sio, &* similia transcendentia, & particula. In præsentia verò, quamquam sola prodeant familiaria, nihilominus si primus hic foetus, tanquam columba ex Arca Noë egrediens, felices nuntios, acceptumque se omnibus esse retulerit, non minori industria, adjunctis raris, aliisque ad cæterorum membrorum fabricam requisitis, & hic ipse splendioribus ornamentis vestitus, in publicum sese rursus dabit.

### CAPVT QVARTVM.

*De indice colligendo, in quo vocabula suis numeris signata reperiuntur.*



Nequam prædicta ratione sententia componantur, expediebat collegisse indicem, cui sola familiaria, eaque fundamentalia, raris & colligibilibus omissis, inferantur. Qui termini in hac arte maxime perpendendi, claræque, & distinctè intelligendi sunt: sicut enim inter omnia alia extrema reperitur interstitii latitudo, ita inter familiaria, & rara reperiuntur media, &

## *Janua Linguarum.*

inter fundamentalia & colligibilia mixta; sed ne sine congrua necessitate verborum classes, regularumque farragine accu- mulentur; media ad hoc, vel illud extremum; cui iudicio pru- dentis magis accedunt, reducenda sunt. Ut autem horum ex- tremorum discrimen profundius penetremus, advertendum, il- lud septem fundamentis niti; ea sunt tempus, locus, status, sig- nificatio, stilus, modus & opinio: sunt enim verba respectu u- nius temporis familiaria; & alterius rara: sic de locis, sic de sta- tibus, ut in verbis inter medicos familiarissimis, & inter alios raris; sic in una significatione unum idemque verbum familia- re, & in alia rarum reperias: in stilo poetico familiare, & orato- rio rarum: in modo scribendi familiare, & loquendi rarum: opinione unius familiare, & alterius rarum. Vade, ut pruden- ter in hoc opere procederetur, vocabulorum selector certis se- limitibus circumscriptis, qui fuerit status discipulorum operam literis humanioribus in Belgio navantium, ubi & ipse amicum rudiorum studium percurrit, & Latina lingua adeo floret, ut si cupias, non defuturi sint mechanici, qui expeditius Latine re- cum colloquantur, quam alibi forte juris periti; & indigenæ, qui literas proficiunt, Latina quam materna lingua familiari in ser- mone libentius utantur. Indice sic collecto, sententiæ suis nu- meris distinctæ colligendæ erant, omni vocabulo in indice nu- merum quem habet in sententiis, assignando, ut discendi cupido statim innotescat, quam quodque verbum stationem in centu- ris teneat. Utque clarius termini hic usitati patecant, notan- dum fundamentalia nostra non coincidere cum Grammatico- rum primitivis. Quando enim sunt multa verba re, & voce ita affinis, ut quodlibet ex quolibet præcognito colligi possit, nunquamquod respectu ceterorum: ut fundamentale seligi po- test, licet unum tantum sit primitivum: & quamvis in sententiis parum referat, sit ne primitivum, an derivativum; simplex, an compositum; in indice tamen expedit regulariter seligere pri- mitivum, aut simplex, nisi sit prorsus inusitatum: quale est ver- bum, *flavro*, simplex prorsus, inusitatum respectu horum ver- borum *instavro* & *restavro*. At verò quoties continget derivati- vum ordine alphabetico primum esse ceterorum fundamenta- le, indicierit inferendum. Quæ dicta sunt de indice verborum



## Ianua Linguarum.

familiarium proportionaliter ad indicem rarorum applicari possunt, in alia editione de raris. Possent etiam omnia verba vocabularii, nullo excepto, ita per classes distingui, ut tandem in uno volumine reperiantur distincte; primo fundamentalia familiaria; secundo fundamentalia rara; tertio colligibilia familiaria; quarto colligibilia rara. Nunc autem hæc, & his similia, brevitatis gratia, in hac editione silentio præterimus. Notandum verò discrimen inter familiare, & usitatum: sicut & inter rarum, & inusitatum, ut hic usurpantur hi termini: nam ut vocabulum aliquod sit usitatum, sufficit ut data occasione tractandi de re significata, vocabulum sit in usu apud probatos auctores. Vt tamen vocabulum aliquod sit familiare, requiritur ulterius rem significatam talem esse, ut quotidie, aut communiter occurrat de ea sermo inter illos quorum statum selector vocabulorum respicit.

### CAPVT QVINTVM.

*De sententijs, & oratione continuata in fine.*

**I**Nter inventorem, ejusque in hoc artificio cooperatorum aliquandiu controversum fuerat, qua maxime methodo, in vocabulis per sententias conglutinandis progrediendum foret: tandemque statutum, ut moralitatis quanta liceret ratio haberetur. Quod quidem ad sextam centuriam exclusivè observatum est. Tum verò ulterius ob senilem vocabularii accedentem ætatem progredi non licuit: qua tamen commodissima fieri potuit ratione, subsequentes sententiæ in suas centurias, & classes distributæ sunt, quorum prioribus non deest suus quantuluscunque in senili ætate, succus. In posterioribus verò centurijs, cum jam decrepita quodammodo ingravesceret ætas, nonnullas fatemur sententias, priores non adæquare: quas numero paucas, inter tot centenas, æquo benignum lectorem animo laturum confidimus.

Quemadmodum enim & in primis sententijs multa jucundæ ejusdem curiositatis gratia passim sparguntur, cujusmodi sunt sententias primas esse de Deo; & ipso principio, & paulò subsequentes

## Ianua Linguarum.

sequentes sextum, & septimam rationem reddentes, cur aliqua familiaria, utpote res fœdas, & non nominandas significantia, omiserimus: sic etiam & posterioribus non deest sua venustas, & gratia. Nam cum supra centum essent adverbia, & vocabula indeclinabilia, quæ nullatenus sententiis brevioribus commodè inferi poterant (cum pleraque ad combinandas orationis magis continuata partes spectarent) ex istis, & reliquis vocabulis casu in fine relictis, composita est oratiuncula, ita ut coactus sit ille, qui eam composuit, illis solis ordine alphabetico in vocabulario sparsim jacentibus, adeoque disparatis, sese adstringere; quod difficillimum fuit. Hoc tamen qualiter præstiterit, benignus lector faciliè viderit, cum duo illa Horatii & Ovidii carmina, ut ob autoritatem tantummodo assumpta esse innotescat, diversis characteribus imprimuntur.

## CAPVT SEXTVM.

### *De congruitate.*



Sicut ex prædictis patet, posse omnia vocabula via media in sententiis addisci: quæ sint aequè faciles ac locutiones communes viæ irregularis, & aequè certæ ac viæ regularis vocabularii, dum secum adducunt omnia quæ in eodem continentur; ita de iis quæ ad congruitatem spectant dicendum. Omnia enim quæ in Grammatica regulis præscribuntur, possunt etiam sententiis commodè doceri, ita ut facilius, citius, & certius animis inhereant, quam nudis regulis Grammaticalibus (per se fieri queat. Et hoc ad finem, & proprium institutum addiscendi linguam sufficiet, idque maxime in linguis vulgaribus, in quibus non est necesse scientificè percipere quæ ad methodum Grammaticalem pertinent.

At verò in linguis scholasticis, Latina scilicet, Græca, & Hebraica, quæ methodicè in Scholis docentur, ad artem Grammaticam comparandam, hæc via media non sufficiet: duplex enim est finis Grammaticæ, scilicet congruentur loqui, & hic prima-  
rins

## Ianua Linguarum.

rius est, & arti, & usui communis; & praecepta scientificè tradere, quibus fiat ut congruitas non utcupque, sed methodicè, & via artis adquiratur; & hic finis est secundarius, & arti proprius, & in linguis scholasticis, ad intelligendos terminos artis qui passim in autoribus occurrunt, necessarius. Ex quibus patet quàm longè lateque se extendat utilitas hujus viz mediæ, & in quibus non sufficiat.

Nunc verò exactè docere, quomodo possint sententiæ ita combinari, ut in illis omnia, quæ ad finem primum congruenter loquendi inveniantur, non est hujus loci, dum in hac editione tantum pars prima ad vocabula spectans prodit.

### CAPVT SEPTIMVM.

#### *De phrasibus & elegantia.*

**V**T vocabula sententiis, ita phrasæ & elegantia continuato discursu summâ breuitate commodissimè comprehendi possunt: sed quia executio hujusce multos operarios requirit, ut expedite & perfectè fiat, necesse est hoc ad ultiores, editiones remittere. Si quis tamen interim privato suo studio hoc sibi & suis præstare voluerit, hæc illi norma sufficiet: Primò, colligendæ sunt ex autoribus, qui ex professo de his tractant, phrasæ similiter & elegantia, quales ad linguam Latinam habet Aldus Manutius. Secundò, quemadmodum vocabula in oratiunculâ, post sententias nullo repetito rediguntur: sic illa omnia in unicum discursum sine superfluis ejusdem verbi repetitionibus compingenda sunt.

CAPVT OCTAVVM.

*De translatione sententiarum in alias linguas vulgares.*

**D**Vplex est transferendi hase sententias in linguas vulgares finis: unus, ut qui linguam vulgarem jam callet, sententias sic Latinas intelligat: alter, ut qui linguæ Latinæ jam est peritus, sit etiam & linguæ vulgaris. Ad priorem finem consequendum sufficeret, translulisse sententias in quantum fieri possit verbo tenus, ut genuina cuiuscunque vocabuli significatio magis innotescat: ad posteriorem verò, superaddenda est alia industria. Primò enim translatis sententiis cuiuscunque linguæ vulgaris index est componendus, & cuilibet vocabulo numerus sententiæ, in quo repperitus, apponendus. Tum demum ex verbis relictis, si quæ superfutura sunt, sententiæ componendæ, quod ad institutum præsens sat erit. Utque nihil quisquam desiderare posset, peculiarem verborum elascem, quibus plures significationes contingerent, addidimus, in quam præcipua, etsi non omnia, contulimus: ad quorum imitationem, quæ defunt, facile quisque suo studio sibi accumulare poterit.

CAPVT NONVM.

*De Impressione.*

**I**urimi prudentissimi, quibuscum huiusce opificii inventor sapius egerat, non solum id dignum quod typis mandaretur censuere, verum etiam ut ad id opere perficiendum autor animum induceret, ab invito propemodum extorsere. Quæ quidem eorum sententia & importunitas (inter cætera) inventorem summopere stimulaverunt ad hoc opus perficiendum, & typis mandandum.

CAPVT

## Ianua Linguarum.

### CAPVT DECIMVM.

#### *De executione & circumstantijs.*

**Q**uemadmodum insulsi prorsus meritissime iudicamur, si finem aliquem consequendum esse, non presuppositis & explicatis medijs ad hoc facientibus, suaderemus; haud aliter profecto consendi esumus, si declaratis iis medijs, ea talia essent, quorum executio vel esset impossibilis, vel certè huic proximè accessens, difficillima. Cum vero & finis sit praeclarus, & media facilia, & executio facillima; neminem tam ingratum fore spectamus, qui hoc opusculum non utilissimum censeat. Priora ita se habere quisquis praecedentia legerit, facile viderit: nec minus etiam posterius iudicaverit; quippe quæ in solis sententiis, cum explicationibus memoriæ mandandis consistit: quod quàm facile, & quanta cum breuitate quisque præstare poterit, noverit, qui se suamque memoriā penitus perpexerit. Hoc tamen scimus, si quis divina arte memoriæ localis præditus foret, de qua tot mirabilia antiqui tradunt; unius illum bidui, aut tridui curriculo hoc assequuturum, ut omnes has centurias, in lingua sibi nota, memoriæ mandare posset; unde facilius ideomatis ignoti sententias respondentes valeat intelligere: quod nemini, qui vel extremis (ut aiunt) labris eandem degultaverit artem, mirum est futurum. Caterum nec minus facilis est verborum rarorum in sententias redigendorum executio, licèt secus videri possit ob nominum in illa classe copiam, verborumque inopiam: quibus respondendum cum poëta, Nimum rigorem relaxandum esse.

*Scimus, et hanc veniam petimúsque damúsque vicissim.*

Tribus enim quibúsque vocabulis raris, si quartum pro libito componentis familiare combinationis gratia, addatur, omnis protinus evanescit difficultas: sicut & experientiā compertum est, & clariùs patet hoc exemplo, *Catafcopus in Catafco pio cataclista*



## Ianua Linguarum.

*se, contigit* : ubi tria vocabula priora rara, disperata, & quæ connexionem non admittunt, mediante verbo ultimo, connexionis gratiâ electo, facili combinantur. Plures alia quoad executionem difficultates occurrunt : sed cum illorum praxis ad secundam editionem rarorum pertineat, illò patientem lectorem remittimus. Circumstantiæ aliæ multæ executionem promouentes, cum tot, & cogitatu sint faciles, eas ingeniosis penetrandas præerimus : quos tamen præmonitos cupimus, longè minorem habituros omnes difficultatem in linguis vulgaribus per hoc artificium addiscendis, quàm in Hebraicâ, Græcâ & Latinâ ; idpue ob defectum regularitatis, quæ in istis tanto rigore observatur. Et sicut viatoribus iucundum est ita habere per æquales partes in milliaria diuisum ; ut quota pars peragenda, & quota peracta sit, cognoscant : sic grata erit futuris huiusce artificij discipulis totius opusculi in centurias diuisio, ut quot centuriæ memoriæ mandatæ, & quot mandandæ super sint, perspectum penitus habeant, & exploratum

THE

## The P R O E M E.



We have now, in hope of the publike good,  
 determined to put this worke (howeuer it bee)  
 unto the Presse: For wee thought there was  
 no better meanes to ease such as endeavour  
 to learne forraine Languages, of the diffi-  
 culties, and tediousnes they finde therein, than  
 the entrance by this Gate: which by the com-  
 modities arising thereby, will plainly appeare.  
 For it will lessen the troublesome labour of so oft turning over the Dic-  
 tionary. It will furnish Grammarians and Rhetoricians, with a greater  
 store of words, in one moneths space, than any other thing in three whole  
 yeares: and that specially in the Hebrew, Greeke, and Latine tongues.  
 It will be very fit for Schoolemasters, to shew speedily and readily the o-  
 riginaall of all words occurring in any Author: for here are more seven-  
 rall words contained in three leaves of this booke, than in any great Vo-  
 lume. It will be most acceptable to Travellers; who may hereby, in a  
 short time, learne all the words of that Nation whereunto they travell.  
 Hereby shall such as have great employments (as, Princes Embassadors)  
 redeeme the shortnesse of time for the learning of strange tongues. Here-  
 by shall Noblemens well disposed servants, partly repaire the defect of  
 not going to publike Schooles. It will be very avayleable to spare the  
 charges of such, as thinke it much to spend so many yeares in morall stu-  
 dies. It will also excite such Noble-men to study, as will willingly take  
 any indifferent paines, but will hardly runne the common and tedious  
 course. It will likewise please all men, who either for necessary, or ho-  
 nest recreation sake, desire to learne the more necessary and noble  
 vulgar tongues, as Italian, Spanish, Dutch and French, having all the  
 words reduced into Sentences. From hence there may be easily  
 drawn a meanes to correct the ridiculous errors wherinto many men  
 daily

## The Proeme.

daily fall, in the pronuntiatio, orthography, and other things appertaining to the elegancy of languages. It is also worthy note, that many Writers have collected morall Sentences, and been very studious to make them passe the Presse without further respect: but they that composed the morall Sentences of this booke (although they were so farre restrained, as not to use one Verb twice, nor repeat two Nouns betwixt which there is any affinity, in so ample and copious a variety of Sentences) have yet published them both profitable and pleasant. Many there are of the aforesaid Authors, in whose works are often found Sentences so vain and slight, that well it may bee doubted, whether they more respected the Book-sellers gain, or the Readers good, while they make a confused collection of many unprofitable Sentences. These things will experience heerafter teach: whereof there hath already been made some proof. For, a certaine Portugall, who had profited very well in the English Tongue (in the space of two yeers, during the which time he resided in those parts) meeting with another that had some rough fragments of this Worke, and both of them speaking English, and conferring together; the other asked the Portugall if hee had profited well in the English Tongue: Yes truly, answered hee, very much; for, I both speak well my self, and understand what others say. But I, quoth the other (drawing a sheet of paper out of his bosome) will only shew you this little leafe, wherein is contained more variety of words (the one halfe whereof you understand not) than you in these two yeers space, have with much study and labour learned. The Portugall smyled; and, taking the paper in his hands, could not understand the one halfe of the words, although they were all familiar and usuall: whereat he beganne to wonder, and thought that to bee almost impossible, which experience there taught him to believe.

Neither was a certaine Italian lesse admired by his friends; who almost in one moneth, and that at times of recreation, had reaped so great a harvest in the English Tongue, that hee could write English Epistles, and speak aptly, though he had neither euer spoken with any English man, nor read English Booke, saving this onely.

To these may be added a certaine Irish man; whom, having learned by heart and learned the construction of those Sentences (although

## The Proeme.

hee had never before read any Latine Author) we saw interres ons  
of Ciceroes Epistles ex tempore, which was given unto him.

Many others of like sort wee omit, for we do not doubt but  
that this small Worke (being adorned with so many pleasant, and pro-  
fitable curiosities) will be most acceptable to every one, as well by his  
owne as by others experience. Nevertheless, first what is here deli-  
vered concerning learning of languages, doth chiefly serue for the  
understanding of them; it is not to be conceived, that a young be-  
ginner will bee able thereby to speake readily on a sudden, though it  
bee likewise much available thereunto. For as it was much more easie  
to have knowne all the living creatures by often looking into Noes  
Arke, wherein was a selected couple of each kinde, than by travel-  
ling over all the world, untill a man should finde here and there a  
creature of each kinde; Even in the same manner will all the words

bee farre more easily learned by use of these sentences, where-

in all the originalls are contained, than by hearing,

speaking, or reading, untill a man doe

accidentally meet with every

particular word.



## *An Index of the Chapters.*

**T**HE first Chapter. Of the order to bee observed in this Treatise : and of the foure principall parts whereof consisteth the knowledge of any tongue. The second Chapter. Of the three waies to learne Languages; regular, irregular; and the meane betwixt both: and of the comparing of them together.

The third Chapter. Of the meaneway of learning Languages, to be applied to the first part of the foure before mentioned; that is, in learning the words.

The fourth Chapter. Of an *Index* to be collected; wherein all the words marked with numbers, may be found in an Alphabetical order.

The fifth Chapter. Of the Sentences, and the continued speech in the end: and of the severall meanes, whereby the words may bee comprehended in a short compasse.

The sixth Chapter. Of congruities.

The seventh Chapter. Of phrases, and elegancie: and these likewise may with much brevitie bee comprehended in Sentences.

The eighth Chapter. Of translating the Latine Sentences into other Languages: & of the two-fold end of this translation.

The ninth Chapter. Of imprinting this Worke, for the increase of the publique good.

The tenth Chap. Of the execution, and circumstances, and the severall doubts that may occurre hereupon.



# A Gate to the Languages.

## THE FIRST CHAPTER.

Of the order to be observed in this Treatise; and of the four principall parts, wherein consisteth the knowledge of any Tongue.

**I**ndicously was it delivered by that divine Philosopher Plato; Order is the soule of things. For, whether we consider those pure ethereall Spirits; or the Conformity of differing formes in the frame of Heaven, and their unequal equality; or (which is next to that) the sundry sounding Harmony (as it were) and disagreeing agreement of the elements; or the Command of reason over what is unreasonable; or, in the very Order between superiour and inferiour things, the subjection or dependency of Powers; or lastly, the subordinate Union and continuity of the common Nature (or whole Frame) it self utterly abhorring Vacuum, (that is, Emptinesse or Voydnes.) In each of these, I say, we may observe an admirable Order, and a more admirable proportion or Measure, magnifying together, with a dumb voyce (such speech as they have) the Workmanship and Master-piece of that immortall Artizan.

Wherefore, that even in the least things we may imitate him to whose likenesse we were created; not only have wee endeavoured in this little Worke to keep an order, but doe also give notice here in the beginning, that without delay we will observe it. And that is this: First we will have regard of the End; next, of the Means; then of a Practise of those Means; and lastly, of the Circumstances accompanying that Practise.

Now the end of this small Treatise, is, to demonstrate such a Method as (for Certainty, Facility and Brevity) shall be fittest for the learning of any Language. As a Mean to the attaining whereof (or, to direct and lead us to which end) the precepts comprised in the ensuing Chapters are (and that in their due order) delivered: and, afterwards, an exemplary practise of those precepts; and lastly, the circumstances attending that practise; to weter, all such things worth the marking, as doe accompany and further the same: whereof we will speak in the last place.

# A Gate to the Languages.

In the mean while, seeing all these are referred to the explanation of the Tongues, it is first to be noted, that the body of every Language consisteth of foure principall members; words, congruity, phrases, and elegancy: the Dictionary sets downe the words, Grammar the congruities, Authors the phrases, and Rhetoricians (with their figures) the elegancy. We call phrases the proper forms or peculiar manners of speaking which every Tongue hath.

## THE SECOND CHAPTER.

Of the three waies of learning Languages; regular, irregular, and the meane betwixt both: and of the comparing them together.

**F**OR the learning of Languages, that doe consist of the foure parts before mentioned, there is onely hitherto a two-fold way found out: regular, such as is Grammar, to observe the congruities; and irregular, such as is the common use of learners, by reading and speaking in vulgar Tongues: which waies doe thus differ; that the regular hath in it more certainty; the irregular more facility: the former to be preferred where the language is not commonly used; the latter, where it is vulgar. But if there could a third meane way be thought upon, that might equall the regular in certainty, and the irregular in facility, it would assuredly excell them both, by many degrees: which we have here undertaken by Gods help to make knowne.

## THE THIRD CHAPTER.

Of the middle way of learning Languages; to be applied to the first member of the foresaid foure.

**A**S Grammar teacheth congruities; so doth the Dictionary teach wordes regularly: whereupon, there groweth a question, why, in learning the congruities, some follow the regular; others the irregular way; but, in learning of wordes, none preferreth the regular way

## A Gate to the Languages.

gular way, in learning the Dictionary by heart. Herof may be given a three-fold reason. The first, because in a Dictionary there are many words out of use, and not fitting the purpose of many men. The second, because there is soner affinity among some, that one originall word being knowne, the rest are easily gathered from thence, as it were from the fountain of all: of which sort these are, turbo, perturbo, conturbo, disturbo, turbidus, turbatus, turbatio, and many others, which are easily knowne by the signification of any one first understood, and therefore deserve not any speciall labour of the learner. The third, and that the chiefest, because words, as they stand in a Dictionary, bear no sense: whereupon it is, that the memory, being deprived of the help of understanding, is not capable of them. For the taking away of such impediments, this present work is ordained, by a three-fold proportioned industry: for, to the taking away of the first, Calapine being divided into two parts, the Index is framed only of familiar words, the rare being left out. By familiar words and rare words, we understand such as are often used, and such as are seldome used. To take away the second, only originall words (Derivatives being omitted) are inserted in the Index. To help the third, sentences easie to be remembered are composed with much brevity, because the book is not pestered with one word twice repeated, although some are used in many places: but those are such, as to whom (seeing they had a prerogative of transcendencie or unlimittableness, and seemed to require it of right) we thought (and that chiefly because necessarily forced us) their priviledge was to be granted: of which sort these are, et, in, qui, sum, fio, with such other like transcendence (or uncalculable) words, and small parts (or particles) of speech. And though familiar words only are at this present published; yet if this first fruit, like the Dove going out of Noes Arke, shall bring back happy tidings, and that it be accepted of all, it shall again offer it self to publique view, clad in more excellent ornaments, and with no small labour augmented, with words not frequent; together with such other things as shall be requisite for the composing of the other members.

# A Gate to the Languages.

## THE FOURTH CHAPTER.

Of an Index to bee collected, wherein the words noted with their numbers may be found.

**B**Efore that the Sentences be composed after the foresaid manner, it is expedient an Index were gathered, wherein onely familiar words, they being also fundamentall (omitting words out of use, and Derivatives) may be inserted: which tearmes in this Art are chiefly to be examined, and cleerly and distinctly understood. For, as between all other Extreames there is found a latitude of distance: so also between familiar and rare words there are found some indifferent; and betwixt Primitives and Derivatives some mixt: but, that the ranks of words and configurations of rules be not compiled without a fitting coherence, the indifferent words are to be reduced to this or that Extreme where to they best sort in the judgement of the wise. But, that we may the more narrowly search into the difference of these Extreames, it is to be marked, that the same stands upon seven grounds; to wit, time, place, condition, signification, stile, manner, and opinion. For, there are words, in respect of one time, familiar; of another time, rare; so of places and conditions; as, in words among Physicians, most familiar; amongst others, rare: so in one signification you shall finde one and the same word familiar, in another rare; in a poeticall stile, familiar; in Oratory, rare: in form of writing, familiar; and of speaking, rare; in the opinion of one man, familiar; of another, rare. Whereupon, he that made choice of the words, to the end he might proceed wisely in his worke, considered himself within certain limits, which were the methods of such scholars as study morall learning in Bauvais, where he himself likewise ran the pleasant race of study; and where the Latine Tongue doth so flourish, that if you desire it, there want not even Artificers that will converse more readily with you in Latin, than haply Lawyers in any other place; and the Natives (or men born in that Countrey) if they professe learning, will in familiar conference rather use Latine, than their mother-tongue.

Ther

## A Gate to the Languages.

The Index being thus collected, Sentences distinguished by their numbers were to be made, affixing the same number to every word in the Dictionary, that it hath in the Sentences; that so it may presently appear to the Reader what place every word holdeth in the Centuries. And that the termes we heere use may be the more easily conceived; it is to be noted, that our fundamentall words, doe not concurre with the Primitives of Grammarians. For, seeing there are many words so like in derivation, and signification, that by any one first knowne, another may be easily understood; any one of them may be chosen out for a fundamentall word in respect of the rest, though there be but one only Primitive. And although in the Sentences it is not materiell, whether the word be Primitive or Derivative, simple or compounded: yet in the Index it is expedient to select either the primitive, or simple, unlesse it be altogether out of use; as, that verb. *stauro*, being utterly a simple, and unusuall in respect of these verbs, *instauro*, *restauro*. But when it shall fall out, that a Derivative, standing first in the alphabetically order, is the fundamentall word of all the rest, it is to be inserted in the Index.

What is spoken touching the Index of familiar words, may likewise be applied to the Index of rare words in a severall edition of rare ones. At first, all the words of a Dictionary, without exception, might be so distinguished by rankes, that at length they might be found severally in one volume: so wot, in the first, fundamentalls familiar; in the second, fundamentalls rare; in the third, derivatives familiar; in the fourth, derivatives rare: but now, in this edition, we omit these, and such like for brevities sake. Nevertheless, the difference is to be marked between familiar and usuall; and between rare, and unusuall, as those termes are heere used: for it is sufficient that any word be usuall, if upon occasion of speaking of the thing thereby signified, the word be used amongst approved Authors: but that a word be familiar, it is further requisite, that the thing signified be such as is daily and commonly used

in conference among those, whose condition bee  
that make choice of those words  
bad regard unto



# A Gate to the Languages.

## THE FIFT CHAPTER.

Of the Sentences, and continued speech in the end.

**T**Here was sometime a controversie betwixt the Author and his fellow-helpers in this Works, by what method it were best to proceed in gathering the words into Sentences: and at last it was decreed, that, as much as they could, respect should be had of morality; which is strictly observed until the first Century: and then it could be no longer continued, by reason of the approaching old age of the Dictionary. Yet those following sentences are distributed into their Centuries, and ranked with as much commodiousnesse as might be: to the former of the which, there is not wanting, even in the declining age of the Index, some vigour and juice, though not much: but in the latter Century, when the Index was almost worn out, we confess there are some sentences that do not equall the first, which being but few among so many hundreds, we hope the courteous Reader will patiently beare withall. For, as both in the first Sentences many things are here and there strowed for a kind of curiosities sake, viz. the first Century to treat of God, and the Beginning it selfe, and those which follow a little after (the sixt and seventh) giving a reason why we omitted some familiar words that signifie things obscene, and not to be named: so likewise there wanteth not some beautifying and grace to the last. For, when there were above a hundred Adverbs and words undeclined, that could not conveniently be inserted in short Sentences, because most of them did rather belong to the knitting together of the parts of a continued speech; of those same, and of the rest of the words remaining in the end a short Treatise is made: so that he who composed it, was constrained to limit himselfe only to those as they lay scattered and dispersed in the Dictionary: which was a very hard task. Nevertheless, how he performed it, the gentle Reader may easily judge, by the two verses of Horace and Ovid, which are printed in a different character, that it might be better appear they were used only for authoritie.

# A Gate to the Languages.

## THE SIXTH CHAPTER

### Of Congruitie.



It appeareth by that which hath already bene said, that all words may bee learned by the mean way in Sentences, which are as easie as common conferences of the irregular way, and as certain as the regular way of a Dictionarie, seeing they afford all the words that are contained therein: so we must now speake of those things which belong to congruities. For, all that are set downe in Grammar by rules, may likewise fitly be taught by the Sentences; so, as they may be fastned in the mind with more ease, speed, and certainty, than can be attained by bare Grammar rules only. And this will suffice for the end and purpose of learning Languages, and chiefly in the vulgar Tongues; wherein it is not needfull artificially to understand those things, that appertain to the method of Grammar.

But this meane way will not suffice, to attain the Art of Grammar, in Schole-tongues, to wit, Latine, Greeke and Hebrue, which are taught in scholes methodically. For the scope or end of Grammar, is twofold; viz. to speake with congruities (which is the first end, and is common both to Art, and Use) and to give precepts skilfully; by which it may come to passe, that Congruity may be gotten, not rovingly, and by much use; but methodically, and by way of Art: and this is the second end, and is proper to Art, and necessary in the learned tongues, for understanding of the secrets of Art, which we shall often meet with in Authors. Hereby it appeareth, how far, and largely the profits of this meane way extendeth, and wherein it faileth.

But we are not now in this place to teach exactly, how the sentences might be so framed, as to contain all things in them that belong to the first end of speaking congruently; seeing that, in this edition, only the first parts concerning words, is published. The

# A Gate to the Languages.

## THE SEVENTH CHAPTER.

Of phrases and elegancie.

**W**ords in sentences, so phrases, and elegancie, may easily be comprehended in a continued Discourse, with much brevitas: but because the performance thereof requirerh many labours, we must referre that to after editions: but if in the meane time any man would effect this for himself, and his friends, by his owne studie, this rule shall be sufficient for him to follow: First, phrases and elegancie of speech, are to be collected out of Authors, that professedly treat thereof; being such, as Aldus Mariutius writeth for the Latine tongue. Secondly, as the words are reduced into a little Treatise after the Sentences, without repetition of any; so all these are to be compacted into one Discourse, without superfluous repetitions of the same word.

## THE EIGHTH CHAPTER.

Of the translating of the sentences into other vulgar tongues.

**T**HE end of translating those sentences into vulgar Tongue, is two-fold: The one, that hee which speaketh the vulgar Tongue, may by that meanes understand the Latine sentences: The other, that hee which is already skilfull in the Latine, may also be skilfull in the vulgar Tongue. In the first of these, and, it is most sufficient to have translated the sentences, as nere as may be, word for word; that so the naturall signification of every word may the better be understood. In the latter, there is a further labour to be taken, for having translated the Latine sentences, an Index is to be made of that vulgar Language we desire; and the number of the sentence wherein the word standeth, is to be affixt to every word. And lastly, sentences are to be framed of those words that are left, if any bee; which will be sufficient for this purpose. And for the better satisfaction and contentment of the studious Reader, wee have added a particular collection of such words as have se-

verall

# A Gate to the Languages.

verall significations; whereinto we have reduced the chiefest, though not all: by imitation whereof, any one may easily by his owne study gather those that be wanting.

## THE NINTH CHAPTER.

### Of the Impression.

**V**ery many excellent wise men, with whom the Inventor of this Work had often conference, not only thought it worthy to be imprinted, but well-nigh forced the Author to give his mind to the perfecting of it. And in truth, this their judgement and importunity did exceedingly inflame and spur-forward the Author to finish and imprint this Book.

## THE TENTH CHAPTER.

### Of the Performance, and the Circumstances.

**A**s we might worthily bee deemed verie senselesse, if we should perswade, that any end is to bee obtained without presupposing and shewing the means that make way therunto: so were wee not worthy to be otherwise censured, if having declared those means, they should by such as the performance thereof were impossible, or (which is almost as bad) very difficult. But, seeing the end is excellent, the means easie, and performances most light, we hope no man will bee so ingratefull, as not to thinke this worke very profitable. That the two former are so, who ever hath read that which hath already been said, shall easily discern: and shall esteeme no less a profit, in which consisteth only in retaining the sentences by heart, without need their explanation, which with how much ease and brevity a man may performe, he can easily see that hath thoroughly looked into himselfe and his owne memory. But, this we knowe, if a man were endued with the divine and admirable Art of Locall memoria (wherunto ancient Writers deliver so many wonders) that within two or three daies space hee might learne by heart all these Centuries.

## A Gate to the Languages.

if they be laid down in a familiar language to him; and whereby he may the better understand the correspondent, or answerable sentences delivered in the unknown Tongue which he desires to learn. No man will wonder at this, that hath but the least taste of that Art: neither is the performance of reducing of the rare words into sentences, any whit lesse easie; though indeed (by reason of the great store of Nouns, and want of Verbs in that rank) it may seeme otherwise. But we must say with the Poets, Too much rigor is to be mitigated.

This we knowe well so to be;  
And give and crave one liberty.

For, where will be no difficulty, if the Composer of the Sentences shall (at his pleasure) add any one familiar word to every three rare ones for the coupling of them together; as it hath bin found by experience, and doth more clearly appear by this example, Catacscopus in Catacscopio cataclista se contegit: The Spie covers himself with a Sailers frock in the Espiall or pinnace. In which speech, the three former latine words being rare, different, and admitting no coherence, are easily conjoynd by the last mediating word, contegit, chosen for that purpose.

Many other difficulties touching the performance (or practise) do occur: but, seeing that pertains to a second edition of rare words, we referre the patient Reader thereto. Other circumstances there are concerning the performance above spoken of: which being many, and easie to be knowne, we leave them to be passed through by the ingenious Readers. Whom notwithstanding we wish to be preadmonished that they shall finde far lesse difficulties in learning vulgar languages by this Work, than in the Hebrew, Greek and Latine Tongues; and that by reason of the defect of regularity in the former, which is so strictly observed in these latter. And as it is delightfull to travellers to have their journey divided into miles by equall parts, that they may knowe how far they have gane, and how farre they have yet to go: so will the division of this whole Work into Centuries, be acceptable to the students therein; for that they may see and knowe certainly, how many Centuries they have learned by heart, and how many remain to be learned.

The End of the First Century.





Incipiunt  
**CENTVRIÆ.**



**E**



## Centuria prima

### Sententiarum moralium.

#### *De Virtute, & Vicio, in communi.*

- I** <sup>N</sup> <sup>b</sup> nomine <sup>e</sup> sanctissime <sup>d</sup> Trinitatis.  
 2 <sup>b</sup> Soli <sup>a</sup> Deo <sup>e</sup> Creatori <sup>d</sup> decus <sup>e</sup> & <sup>f</sup> gloria.  
 3 <sup>b</sup> Initii <sup>a</sup> difficultas <sup>e</sup> toleranda.  
 4 <sup>a</sup> Principium <sup>b</sup> dimidium <sup>e</sup> totius.  
 5 <sup>d</sup> Facile <sup>e</sup> est <sup>b</sup> in ventis <sup>a</sup> addere.  
 6 <sup>a</sup> Deteriora <sup>e</sup> pertinacius <sup>b</sup> haerent :  
 7 <sup>b</sup> Foeda <sup>a</sup> igitur [<sup>e</sup> sunt] <sup>e</sup> prorsus <sup>d</sup> abolenda.  
 8 <sup>a</sup> Virtus <sup>b</sup> laudata <sup>e</sup> crescit : <sup>d</sup> & <sup>e</sup> honos <sup>f</sup> alit <sup>g</sup> artes.  
 9 <sup>a</sup> Hoc <sup>b</sup> momentum <sup>e</sup> unde <sup>e</sup> pender <sup>d</sup> aeternitas.  
 10 <sup>a</sup> Sub <sup>e</sup> torrida <sup>d</sup> veste <sup>b</sup> sape <sup>a</sup> scientia.  
 11 <sup>a</sup> Novitas <sup>b</sup> acquirit <sup>e</sup> gratiam.  
 12 <sup>a</sup> Reminiscere <sup>b</sup> te <sup>e</sup> omnino <sup>d</sup> pulverem <sup>e</sup> esse.  
 13 <sup>a</sup> Socius <sup>b</sup> facundus <sup>e</sup> pro <sup>d</sup> vehiculo.  
 14 <sup>b</sup> Quod <sup>e</sup> scis <sup>a</sup> ignores : <sup>f</sup> digito <sup>d</sup> compesce <sup>e</sup> labellum.  
 15 <sup>a</sup> Declina <sup>b</sup> a <sup>e</sup> malo, <sup>d</sup> & <sup>g</sup> in <sup>h</sup> bono <sup>f</sup> te <sup>e</sup> exerce.  
 16 <sup>a</sup> Filii <sup>b</sup> morigeri [<sup>e</sup> sunt] <sup>e</sup> familiae <sup>d</sup> fulcra.  
 17 <sup>a</sup> Conscientia <sup>b</sup> mille <sup>e</sup> testes,  
 18 <sup>a</sup> Quo <sup>e</sup> magis <sup>b</sup> licet <sup>d</sup> eo <sup>f</sup> minus <sup>e</sup> lubeat. (ut <sup>e</sup> sillibati <sup>f</sup> sint.  
 19 <sup>a</sup> Peccata <sup>b</sup> non resipiscientium <sup>d</sup> eleemosynis <sup>e</sup> non redimuntur.  
 20 <sup>b</sup> Labentem <sup>e</sup> occulte <sup>a</sup> corripere : <sup>d</sup> nemo <sup>e</sup> sine <sup>f</sup> crimine.  
 21 <sup>a</sup> Honeſta reputatio <sup>b</sup> est <sup>e</sup> certum patrimonium.  
 22 <sup>a</sup> Intelligens <sup>e</sup> magistratum <sup>b</sup> possidebit.  
 23 <sup>a</sup> Intima benevolentia <sup>e</sup> strictius <sup>b</sup> unit <sup>d</sup> quam <sup>e</sup> affinitas.  
 24 <sup>a</sup> Minis <sup>e</sup> didascalii <sup>b</sup> proficit <sup>a</sup> discipulus,  
 25 <sup>e</sup> Ex habitu <sup>b</sup> praesumitur <sup>a</sup> persona.  
 26 <sup>a</sup> Flos <sup>e</sup> inter vepres <sup>b</sup> halar <sup>e</sup> & <sup>d</sup> fulget.  
 27 <sup>d</sup> Cum stis <sup>e</sup> stat <sup>a</sup> terminus <sup>b</sup> avi.

# The first Centurie

## Of Morall Sentences.

### Concerning Vertue and Vice in generall.

- 1 **I**N the name of the most holy Trinity.
- 2 **T**O God alone the Creator be honour and glory.
- 3 The difficulty of the beginning is to be endured.
- 4 The beginning is halfe of the whole.
- 5 It is easie to adde to things invented.
- 6 The worse things stick faster.
- 7 Foule things are therefore quite to be abolished.
- 8 Vertue commended, increaseth, and honour nourisheth Arts.
- 9 This is the moment, whereupon eternity dependeth.
- 10 Knowledge is often under a base garment.
- 11 Novelty acquireth favour.
- 12 Remember that thou art altogether dust.
- 13 A pleasant companion is in stead of a Coach. (ger.)
- 14 Be ignorant of that which thou knowest: close up thy lip with thy sin.
- 15 Decline from evill, and exercise thy selfe in good.
- 16 Obedient children are the props of a family.
- 17 The conscience is a thousand witnesses. (ibid.)
- 18 By how much the more it is lawfull, by so much let it be lesse please.
- 19 The sins of the unrepentant are not redeem'd by alms-deeds that they
- 20 Reprove an \*offender secretly: none without fault. (may be undefiled. \* A slider from vertue.
- 21 An honest reputation is a sure patrimony.
- 22 An understanding man shall possesse Magistries.
- 23 Inward good will winneth more strictly than a finery.
- 24 A wayward boy profiteth by the threatenings of his Master.
- 25 The person is grieved at by the habit.
- 26 A flower among thornes, sendeth forth a sent, and flowers.
- 27 The terms of age standeth on all things.

- 28 <sup>a</sup> Pecuniz <sup>b</sup> obediunt <sup>a</sup> universa.  
 29 <sup>a</sup> Praconia <sup>c</sup> post <sup>d</sup> funera <sup>b</sup> manent.  
 30 <sup>a</sup> Commune discrimen <sup>c</sup> dissidentes <sup>b</sup> conjungit.  
 31 <sup>a</sup> Operare <sup>b</sup> continuo, <sup>c</sup> ne <sup>f</sup> te <sup>d</sup> demon <sup>c</sup> preoccupet.  
 32 <sup>a</sup> Cygnus <sup>d</sup> canoro tono <sup>c</sup> suas <sup>b</sup> prosequitur <sup>c</sup> exequias.  
 33 <sup>c</sup> Auxilia imbecilla <sup>d</sup> firma <sup>a</sup> consensus <sup>b</sup> reddit.  
 34 <sup>a</sup> A perversis <sup>a</sup> vituperari, <sup>c</sup> decorum.  
 35 <sup>b</sup> Studiorum <sup>a</sup> radices <sup>c</sup> amara; <sup>c</sup> fructus <sup>d</sup> vero <sup>f</sup> sapidi.  
 36 <sup>a</sup> Excelsus [Deus] <sup>c</sup> humilia <sup>b</sup> respicit.  
 37 <sup>a</sup> Flamma <sup>d</sup> fumo <sup>c</sup> proxima <sup>b</sup> est.  
 38 <sup>a</sup> Adolescentes <sup>c</sup> inanibus <sup>b</sup> non instruantur.  
 39 <sup>b</sup> In <sup>f</sup> equileis <sup>c</sup> questionibus, <sup>d</sup> & <sup>c</sup> suspiriis, <sup>a</sup> philosophandum est.  
 40 <sup>a</sup> Contritio <sup>b</sup> cordis <sup>c</sup> est <sup>d</sup> secunda <sup>c</sup> post <sup>f</sup> naufragium <sup>d</sup> tabula.  
 41 <sup>b</sup> Repetita <sup>a</sup> plaga <sup>c</sup> vexat <sup>d</sup> aliquanto amplius.  
 42 <sup>a</sup> Vrsula <sup>c</sup> cecos <sup>b</sup> lambit <sup>c</sup> catulos.  
 43 <sup>a</sup> Ansam <sup>c</sup> te <sup>d</sup> locupletandi <sup>a</sup> arripe <sup>b</sup> modò.  
 44 <sup>a</sup> Abrenuncia <sup>b</sup> Satanæ <sup>c</sup> qui <sup>d</sup> circuit <sup>c</sup> ut <sup>f</sup> devoret [ <sup>g</sup> te. ]  
 45 <sup>c</sup> Abstergenda <sup>b</sup> instricta <sup>a</sup> infamia.  
 46 <sup>a</sup> Ne gradiaris <sup>b</sup> per <sup>c</sup> tramitem <sup>d</sup> incommodum.  
 47 <sup>c</sup> Inspirationibus internis <sup>a</sup> attendas <sup>b</sup> sedulò.  
 48 <sup>b</sup> Rutilans <sup>a</sup> jubar <sup>d</sup> in caverna <sup>c</sup> coruscat.  
 49 <sup>a</sup> Rebus tibi <sup>d</sup> junctis <sup>b</sup> incunctanter <sup>a</sup> incumbe.  
 50 <sup>b</sup> Similis <sup>a</sup> lactuca <sup>c</sup> labris.  
 51 <sup>a</sup> Expedit [ <sup>b</sup> ut ] <sup>c</sup> aspicias <sup>d</sup> quod <sup>f</sup> amittere <sup>c</sup> possis.  
 52 <sup>a</sup> Ob <sup>d</sup> breve delictum, <sup>b</sup> perpetuum <sup>c</sup> supplicium.  
 53 <sup>a</sup> Oblocutores, <sup>b</sup> & <sup>c</sup> susurriones, <sup>c</sup> etiam <sup>f</sup> cerdonibus <sup>d</sup> exosi.  
 54 <sup>a</sup> Basilica <sup>c</sup> reverenter <sup>b</sup> visitanda.  
 55 <sup>a</sup> Inter <sup>d</sup> benignos <sup>b</sup> sodales <sup>a</sup> ne sis <sup>b</sup> tetricus.  
 56 <sup>a</sup> Supplici <sup>c</sup> succurrere <sup>a</sup> ne pigeat [ <sup>b</sup> te. ]  
 57 <sup>a</sup> Figura <sup>b</sup> seculi [ <sup>c</sup> est ] <sup>d</sup> instabilis.  
 58 <sup>a</sup> Mores <sup>c</sup> Imperatoris <sup>b</sup> imitari, <sup>c</sup> genus quoddam <sup>d</sup> obsequii <sup>a</sup> est.  
 59 <sup>a</sup> Venusta facies [ <sup>b</sup> est ] <sup>c</sup> muta commendatio.  
 60 <sup>b</sup> Eloquentiæ <sup>a</sup> symphonia <sup>c</sup> emulcet, <sup>d</sup> & <sup>f</sup> favorem <sup>c</sup> obtinet.  
 61 <sup>a</sup> Frivola voluptas <sup>c</sup> in instanti <sup>b</sup> perit.  
 62 <sup>a</sup> Præclara <sup>d</sup> accuratè [ <sup>b</sup> sunt ] <sup>c</sup> agenda.  
 63 <sup>a</sup> Liberatorum <sup>c</sup> procreatio [ <sup>c</sup> est ] <sup>d</sup> angor voluntarius.  
 64 <sup>a</sup> Neglecta <sup>a</sup> juvenis <sup>c</sup> sylvestris.

# The first Century.

5

- 28 All things obey money.
- 29 Praises remaine after funeralls.
- 30 A common danger uniteth men disagreeing.
- 31 Worke forthwith lest the Diuell prevent thee.
- 32 The Swan celebrateth her funerall rites with a shrill tune.
- 33 Consent maketh weake dydes strong.
- 34 It is a comely thing to be dispraised by untoward fellows.
- 35 The roots of studies are bitter : but the fruits are \* toothsome.
- 36 The high God respecteth low things.
- 37 Flame is neereit unto smoke.
- 38 Let not yongue men be instructed in vaine things.
- 39 We must play the Philosophers in the examinations and sighs of the
- 40 Contrition of heart is a second \* table after shipwracks. (Racks. \* or plack.
- 41 A stripe \* reinflicted vexeth somewhat more. \* repeated
- 42 A shee Bears licketh her blinde Whelpes. or reiterated,
- 43 Apprehend presently an occasion of encroching thy selfe. or laid
- 44 Renounce Satan, who goeth about that he may devour thee. on a second
- 45 An insulced infamy is to be wiped away. time.
- 46 Walke not by an unprofitable path.
- 47 Attend tainward inspirations diligently.
- 48 A glistering Sun-beame shineth bright in a Cave.
- 49 Apply thy selfe without delay to matters enjoyed thee.
- 50 The Lettice is like to the lips.
- 51 It is expedient that thou looke to that which thou mayst lose.
- 52 For a short time there is a perpetuall punishment.
- 53 Backbiters and whisperers are hated even of base handy-crafts men.
- 54 A Cathedrall Church is reverently to be visited.
- 55 Be not thou a churlish companion among courteous men.
- 56 Let it not irke thee to succour one humbly intreating.
- 57 The fashion of the world is wavering.
- 58 To imitate the manners of an Emperour is a kinde of obedience.
- 59 A selfeavour'd face is a silent commendation.
- 60 The content of eloquence doth cherishe the mind, and obtain favour.
- 61 A frivolous pleasure perisheth in an instant.
- 62 Excellent things are to be done accurately.
- 63 Prostitution of children is a voluntary anguish.
- 64 Teeth neglected waxeth wilde.

\* pleasing  
to the tast.

\* or plack.  
\* repeated  
or reiterated,  
or laid  
on a second  
time.



- 65 <sup>a</sup> Circumstantia <sup>c</sup> piaculum <sup>b</sup> aggravat.  
 66 <sup>a</sup> Saturitas <sup>d</sup> illecebrarum <sup>c</sup> nutrix [best.]  
 67 <sup>b</sup> Vulgi <sup>a</sup> genius [est] <sup>d</sup> perplexus.  
 68 <sup>a</sup> Ad calamitatem <sup>a</sup> quilibet rumor <sup>b</sup> sufficit.  
 69 <sup>d</sup> Ingenuis <sup>c</sup> acerba [est] <sup>a</sup> penuria.  
 70 <sup>a</sup> Præus <sup>d</sup> cultura <sup>b</sup> fit <sup>c</sup> frugi.  
 71 <sup>a</sup> Ut <sup>c</sup> languent <sup>d</sup> folio <sup>b</sup> lilia <sup>d</sup> pallido;  
 72 <sup>c</sup> Sic <sup>f</sup> splendor <sup>i</sup> nitidis <sup>g</sup> qui <sup>h</sup> radiat <sup>i</sup> genis,  
 73 <sup>a</sup> Et <sup>d</sup> pennis <sup>c</sup> volitans <sup>b</sup> forma <sup>d</sup> fugacibus.  
 74 <sup>d</sup> Curfu perceleri <sup>b</sup> fata <sup>a</sup> ubi <sup>c</sup> venerint,  
 75 <sup>f</sup> Perpulchri <sup>c</sup> spoliū <sup>f</sup> corporis <sup>c</sup> horridum,  
 76 <sup>g</sup> Et <sup>h</sup> nugas fragiles, <sup>i</sup> ludibrio <sup>d</sup> dabunt.  
 77 <sup>a</sup> Turgida <sup>b</sup> curarum <sup>a</sup> tempestas <sup>c</sup> obruit <sup>d</sup> aulas.  
 78 <sup>a</sup> Invisa imperia <sup>b</sup> nunquam retinentur <sup>c</sup> diū.  
 79 <sup>a</sup> Hora <sup>b</sup> permutat <sup>c</sup> summa <sup>d</sup> imis.  
 80 <sup>c</sup> Non est <sup>c</sup> ē terris <sup>d</sup> mollis <sup>b</sup> ad astra <sup>a</sup> via:  
 81 <sup>a</sup> Nobilitas <sup>d</sup> nequitie <sup>c</sup> velamen [best.]  
 82 <sup>c</sup> Flagitium, <sup>d</sup> quod <sup>f</sup> astu <sup>c</sup> celatur, <sup>a</sup> atas <sup>b</sup> indicat.  
 83 <sup>a</sup> Asinus <sup>b</sup> ad lyram; <sup>a</sup> anser <sup>d</sup> inter Olores.  
 84 <sup>a</sup> Considera, <sup>b</sup> quam abominabile <sup>c</sup> sit <sup>d</sup> blasphemare!  
 85 <sup>a</sup> Seditiosi [sunt] <sup>d</sup> Reipublice <sup>c</sup> ruina.  
 86 <sup>a</sup> Accusator, <sup>b</sup> qui <sup>d</sup> consortem <sup>c</sup> desert, <sup>f</sup> sese <sup>c</sup> intueatur.  
 87 <sup>a</sup> Suspicio <sup>d</sup> necessitudinis <sup>c</sup> venenum [est]  
 88 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>b</sup> qui <sup>c</sup> tangit <sup>d</sup> picem <sup>c</sup> inquinabitur <sup>f</sup> ab ea.  
 89 <sup>b</sup> Defunctum <sup>a</sup> non insectaberis <sup>c</sup> maledictis.  
 90 <sup>a</sup> Iniquorum <sup>a</sup> secundus successus <sup>c</sup> ne <sup>c</sup> te <sup>d</sup> offendant.  
 91 <sup>a</sup> Magistrum <sup>a</sup> deludere <sup>d</sup> insipientis <sup>c</sup> est.  
 92 <sup>a</sup> Nitimur <sup>a</sup> in veritum, <sup>b</sup> semper <sup>d</sup> cupimusque <sup>c</sup> negata;  
 93 <sup>a</sup> A cedia <sup>d</sup> vitiis <sup>c</sup> fomitem <sup>b</sup> suppeditat.  
 94 <sup>d</sup> Desidi <sup>c</sup> semper <sup>a</sup> ferie [sunt].  
 95 <sup>a</sup> Vacordes <sup>c</sup> verbis <sup>b</sup> non subiguntur.  
 96 <sup>b</sup> Infidiatur, [<sup>a</sup> ille] <sup>c</sup> qui <sup>c</sup> admodum <sup>d</sup> blanditur.  
 97 <sup>a</sup> Assentatio [best] <sup>d</sup> magnatum <sup>c</sup> perniciet.  
 98 <sup>a</sup> Sophista <sup>a</sup> tergiversari <sup>b</sup> solet.  
 99 <sup>a</sup> Luxum <sup>b</sup> suadent <sup>a</sup> lascivi, <sup>d</sup> non sophi.  
 100 <sup>a</sup> Stulti doctrinā <sup>b</sup> spernunt, <sup>d</sup> & <sup>c</sup> mantica[m] [scroborum] <sup>d</sup> tergo  
<sup>c</sup> occulunt.

# The first Century.

7

- 65 The circumstance doth aggravate the crime.
- 66 Plenty of belly-cheere is the nurse of enticement.
- 67 The humour of the common people is difficult.
- 68 Any rumour sufficeth to calamity.
- 69 Penny is a bar to ingenuous men.
- 70 A wicked person by good ordering is made good.
- 71 As Lillyes languish with a pale leafe:
- 72 So brightnesse which glittereth in cleare cheekes.
- 73 And beauty flying with swift wings.
- 74 When the Destinies shall come with a speedy course.
- 75 The gaily spoyle of a very beautifull body.
- 76 And the fading trifles they shall expose to mockery.
- 77 A swelling tempest of cares overwhelmeth Kings Countre.
- 78 Hated governments are never retained long.
- 79 An houre changeth highest things for lowest.
- 80 The way from earth to the stars is not fast.
- 81 Nobility is a veyle to wicke dyesse.
- 82 Time sheweth a wicked act which is concealed by craft.
- 83 An Ass to the Harp; a Goose among Swans.
- 84 Consider how abominable a thing it is to blaspheme.
- 85 Seditious persons are the ruine of a Common-wealth.
- 86 Let that accuser looke to himselfe that accuseth his fellow.
- 87 Suspicion is the poyson of friendship.
- 88 He that toucheth pitch shall be defiled by it.
- 89 Thou shalt not pursue the dead with evil speeches.
- 90 Let not the prosperous success of unjust men offend thee.
- 91 It is the part of a foolish boy to delude his Master.
- 92 We strive for that which is forbidden, and covet things denyed us.
- 93 Slothfulnesse ministreth nourishment to vices.
- 94 There are alwayes holy dayes to a lazie person.
- 95 Soisish men are never conquered with words.
- 96 He that flattereth much, yeth in way to deceive.
- 97 Flattery is the hane of great men.
- 98 A Sophister is accustomed to turne taylor.
- 99 Lascivious, not wise men, perswade excess.
- 100 Fooles despise learning, and hide the walls of their errors with  
back.

6 Sowte

6 Wither  
and grew  
flaggie.

6 Age

Gen



## Centuria secunda.

### De Prudentia, & Imprudentia.

- 101<sup>a</sup> **A**mbula<sup>b</sup> cum prudentibus, & calcaribus<sup>d</sup> non indigebis.  
 102<sup>a</sup> <sup>c</sup>Sapienti<sup>a</sup> sua fors<sup>b</sup> placet.  
 103<sup>a</sup> Expende<sup>b</sup> robur, & prius quàm<sup>e</sup> quidquam<sup>d</sup> aggrediaris.  
 104<sup>a</sup> Fronte<sup>e</sup> capillata, post<sup>b</sup> est<sup>a</sup> occasio<sup>e</sup> calua.  
 105<sup>a</sup> Non<sup>b</sup> temerè<sup>b</sup> corruit, [ille]<sup>d</sup> qui<sup>e</sup> prospicit.  
 106<sup>a</sup> Sopitas<sup>d</sup> dudum<sup>b</sup> similitates<sup>a</sup> ne suscites.  
 107<sup>a</sup> Sustine, abstine, mori<sup>e</sup> memento.  
 108<sup>a</sup> Mora<sup>b</sup> odio habetur: & verum<sup>d</sup> dat<sup>e</sup> vires.  
 109<sup>a</sup> In portu<sup>b</sup> nauigat, [ille]<sup>d</sup> qui<sup>e</sup> se probè<sup>e</sup> nouit.  
 110<sup>a</sup> Speciei, vinum<sup>e</sup> anime, & speculum<sup>b</sup> est.  
 111<sup>a</sup> Cuius<sup>b</sup> heri<sup>e</sup> impinguat<sup>d</sup> equum.  
 112<sup>a</sup> Beneficium<sup>a</sup> accipere, & libertatem<sup>e</sup> est<sup>d</sup> vendere.  
 113<sup>a</sup> Præcipitis iudicii<sup>e</sup> comes<sup>b</sup> est<sup>a</sup> poenitentia.  
 114<sup>a</sup> Dolenti<sup>b</sup> non est<sup>e</sup> adhibenda<sup>a</sup> fides.  
 115<sup>a</sup> Sponte<sup>a</sup> oblatum, [est]<sup>e</sup> dupliciter<sup>d</sup> gratum.  
 116<sup>a</sup> Cauendi<sup>a</sup> opportunitas<sup>e</sup> non est<sup>d</sup> omittenda.  
 117<sup>a</sup> Citius<sup>b</sup> habest<sup>a</sup> periculum, si<sup>e</sup> vilipendatur.  
 118<sup>a</sup> Deliberandum<sup>b</sup> est<sup>d</sup> diu, [id]<sup>e</sup> quod statuendum<sup>e</sup> est<sup>d</sup> semel.  
 119<sup>a</sup> Ad consilium<sup>a</sup> ne accesseris, antequam<sup>d</sup> voceris.  
 120<sup>a</sup> Silentii<sup>d</sup> tutum<sup>a</sup> præmium<sup>e</sup> est.  
 121<sup>a</sup> Fluxo<sup>a</sup> ne fide<sup>e</sup> color.  
 122<sup>a</sup> Siste<sup>b</sup> gradum: deponere<sup>d</sup> fastiū: quidvis<sup>e</sup> per<sup>b</sup> vehat<sup>e</sup> incertū<sup>e</sup> est.  
 123<sup>a</sup> Emere<sup>a</sup> malo<sup>e</sup> quàm<sup>d</sup> rogare.  
 124<sup>a</sup> Interdum<sup>e</sup> veteratorem<sup>d</sup> fingere<sup>a</sup> non iuvat.  
 125<sup>a</sup> Vitæ<sup>b</sup> finē<sup>e</sup> perpende: & de crastino<sup>d</sup> hand ullus<sup>e</sup> est<sup>d</sup> securus.  
 126<sup>a</sup> Lacrymæ<sup>b</sup> foeminatum<sup>e</sup> ne<sup>d</sup> te fallant.  
 127<sup>a</sup> Desinet<sup>e</sup> cogannire<sup>a</sup> conjux, si<sup>e</sup> nil<sup>e</sup> respondeas.  
 128<sup>a</sup> Thesaurum<sup>e</sup> & talentum<sup>b</sup> tuum<sup>a</sup> ne abscondas<sup>e</sup> agro.



## The second Centurie. Of Wisedome and Folly.

- 101 **W**alk with the prudent, and thou shalt not need spurres.  
102 \* His owne lot pleaseth a wise man.  
103 Try thy strength before thou enterprise any thing.  
104 Opportunity is of a hairy forehead, but is bald behinde.  
105 He falleth not rightly which foreseeth (a fall.)  
106 Stirre not up grudges brought asleepe long agoe.  
107 Endure: abstaine: remember to dye.  
108 Delay is hated, but is giueth strength (to aduice.)  
109 He sayleth in the haven, that knoweth himselfe well.  
110 Brasse is the looking-glasse of the shape, and wine of the mind.  
111 The eye of the master fass the horse.  
112 To receiue a benefite, is to sell liberty.  
113 Repentance is the companion of a rash iudgement.  
114 Beleefe is not to be given to a man sorrowing.  
115 A thing voluntarily offered, is doubly welcome.  
116 An opportunity of taking heed is not to be omitted.  
117 A danger if it be little regarded is the sooner at hand. (mined.)  
118 That thing is long to be deliberated upon, which is once to be deter-  
119 Come not to Councell before thou be called.  
120 The reward of silence is safe.  
121 Trust not a fading colour. (\* bring forth.)  
122 Stay thy step: lay aside pride: it is uncertaine what the evening may  
123 I had rather buy than ask.  
124 Sometime it auayles not an old crafty knaue to lye. (rom.)  
125 Consider the end of thy life: there is not any man secure of the mor-  
126 Let not the teares of women deceiue thee.  
127 Thy wife will leaue to wander, if thou answer nothing.  
128 Hide not thy treasure and talent in the field.

\* A wife  
man is plea-  
sed with his  
owne lot,

- 129 <sup>a</sup> Adversus <sup>a</sup> stimulum <sup>a</sup> calcaneo <sup>a</sup> ne calestres.  
 130 <sup>a</sup> Mendacem <sup>a</sup> memorem <sup>a</sup> esse <sup>a</sup> oportet.  
 131 <sup>a</sup> Pro dote <sup>a</sup> solummodo <sup>a</sup> ne ducas <sup>a</sup> uxorem.  
 132 <sup>a</sup> Suo indicio <sup>a</sup> forex <sup>b</sup> deprehenditur.  
 133 <sup>b</sup> Nuptam <sup>a</sup> ad secreta <sup>a</sup> ne admittas <sup>a</sup> : s. garricndo <sup>a</sup> denim <sup>a</sup> am-  
 bos <sup>a</sup> perdet.  
 134 <sup>a</sup> Desolator <sup>a</sup> deridere <sup>a</sup> dementia <sup>b</sup> est.  
 135 <sup>a</sup> Cives <sup>b</sup> ob <sup>a</sup> politiam <sup>a</sup> non <sup>a</sup> propter <sup>a</sup> mcenia.  
 136 <sup>b</sup> Abyssum <sup>a</sup> divini numinis <sup>a</sup> & <sup>a</sup> arcana <sup>a</sup> ne scruteris <sup>a</sup> Omni-  
 potentis.  
 137 <sup>a</sup> Versutus <sup>a</sup> consulendo <sup>b</sup> negotiatur.  
 138 <sup>b</sup> Discretus <sup>a</sup> esse <sup>a</sup> in diluendis <sup>a</sup> neophytorum <sup>a</sup> defectis.  
 139 <sup>a</sup> Exprime <sup>a</sup> conceptum <sup>a</sup> cum <sup>a</sup> grano <sup>a</sup> salis.  
 140 <sup>b</sup> Elephantem <sup>a</sup> ex proboscide <sup>a</sup> ex ungue <sup>a</sup> leonem <sup>a</sup> [scias].  
 141 <sup>a</sup> Vtere <sup>b</sup> praesentibus <sup>a</sup> & <sup>a</sup> tecum <sup>a</sup> habita.  
 142 <sup>a</sup> Soli <sup>b</sup> lumen <sup>a</sup> ne mutues.  
 143 <sup>a</sup> Unica hirundo <sup>b</sup> non facit <sup>a</sup> ver.  
 144 <sup>b</sup> [est] <sup>a</sup> dulce <sup>a</sup> bellum <sup>a</sup> inexpertis.  
 145 <sup>a</sup> Merx <sup>a</sup> ultroque <sup>b</sup> putet.  
 146 <sup>a</sup> Posterius casus <sup>b</sup> providendi.  
 147 <sup>a</sup> Piscator <sup>b</sup> ictus <sup>a</sup> sapit.  
 148 <sup>a</sup> Sutor <sup>b</sup> ne molliatur <sup>a</sup> quicquam <sup>a</sup> ultra <sup>a</sup> crepidam.  
 149 <sup>b</sup> Margaritas <sup>a</sup> ante <sup>a</sup> porcos <sup>a</sup> ne projicias.  
 150 <sup>b</sup> Veteris litis <sup>a</sup> jurgia <sup>a</sup> non <sup>a</sup> [sunt] <sup>a</sup> refricanda.  
 151 <sup>b</sup> Latet <sup>a</sup> anguis <sup>a</sup> in herba.  
 152 <sup>b</sup> Diluculo <sup>a</sup> surgere <sup>a</sup> saluberrimum <sup>a</sup> est.  
 153 <sup>b</sup> Angustum annulum <sup>a</sup> ne gestato.  
 154 <sup>a</sup> Quot homines <sup>b</sup> tot sententiae.  
 155 <sup>b</sup> Ignem <sup>a</sup> gladio <sup>a</sup> ne fodito.  
 156 <sup>a</sup> Monarchia <sup>b</sup> [est] <sup>a</sup> perfectissima gubernatio.  
 157 <sup>a</sup> Auceps <sup>a</sup> filiola <sup>a</sup> volucrum <sup>b</sup> decipit.  
 158 <sup>a</sup> Pugil <sup>a</sup> suum regressum <sup>a</sup> denuo <sup>a</sup> pugnando <sup>a</sup> qualitercunque  
<sup>b</sup> componat.  
 159 <sup>a</sup> Confessio <sup>a</sup> discute <sup>b</sup> obscura.  
 160 <sup>a</sup> Senes <sup>b</sup> sunt <sup>a</sup> bis <sup>a</sup> pueri.  
 161 <sup>b</sup> Cubiculo [tuo] <sup>a</sup> clauso <sup>a</sup> precandum <sup>a</sup> [est tibi].  
 162 <sup>a</sup> In aetate <sup>a</sup> praesentium <sup>a</sup> componere <sup>b</sup> nides.



# The second Century.

ii

- 129 Kicke not against a pricke with thy beele.
- 130 It behooveth a lyer to be myndfull.
- 131 Marry not a wife for her dowry only.
- 132 The Rat is taken unawares by her owne bewraying.
- 133 Admit not thy wife to secrets : for shee will undoe you both by chatting.
- 134 It is madnesse to deride the desolate.
- 135 Citizens [ are called citizens ] for their civill government, not for their walls.
- 136 Search not the unfathem'd depth of the divine power, and secrets of the Almighty.
- 137 A crafty fellow trades in the advising of others.
- 138 Be discreet in washing away the defects of yongue Professors.
- 139 Expreſſe thy conceit a wittily.
- 140 Thou mayst know an Elephant by his swais, and a Lyon by his uayle.
- 141 Use things present, and live with thy selfe.
- 142 Lend not light to the Sunne.
- 143 One onely Swallow dath not make a Spring.
- 144 Warre is sweet to the unexpert.
- 145 Profer'd ware stinketh.
- 146 Aſſiduous chaunces are so beforeſeene.
- 147 A Fisher man, being stonke, knoweth his wife.
- 148 Let not a shoemaker endit our any thing beyond the slipper.
- 149 Cast not pearles before swine.
- 150 The braules of an old reputation are not to be rubbed up againe.
- 151 A snake lieth hidde in the grasse.
- 152 To rise early is a very wholesome thing.
- 153 Weare not a strait ring.
- 154 How many men, so many opinions.
- 155 Stir not the fire with a sword.
- 156 A Monarchy is a most perfect government.
- 157 The Fowler deceiveth the bird with a pipe.
- 158 A champion will recompence his retreat how forward by fighting againe.
- 159 Discusse obscure things speedily.
- 160 Old men are children twice.
- 161 Thou must pray thy chamber being shut.
- 162 Make your nests especially in Summer.

a With a  
graine of  
salt.

b Is wife.

c Carry on  
beare not  
about with  
thee.  
d Digge.



# The second Century!

13

- 163 A conjecture consisteth of signes.  
 164 It is a hard thing to take a view of deepe things without examples.  
 165 A picture fisteth well for the ignorance of lay-men.  
 166 A Serpent putteth off her skin among thornes. a In the thornes.  
 167 Miracles by continuance are accounted of no value.  
 168<sup>b</sup> Provide diligently for thy health henceforth, with potions and me- b Care for dicines.  
 169 Vow not so long as thou dost stagger and tremble. (despicable.  
 170 By how much a Magician is more skilfull, by so much he is the more  
 171 A prudent flatterer bisects out a simple [man.]  
 172 Be thou not sustain'd by a weake prop.  
 173 Thou being solicitous in minde, observe not the stars.  
 174 They that presently consent, are little esteemed.  
 175 Mules scratch one another.  
 176 He that is very expert, will overthrow the under-ground mynyngs  
 of acrafty [man.]  
 177 Containe thy selfe within bounds.  
 178 An interchangeable course of things is pleasant.  
 179 Let [thy] assure his comely, not gorgeous. c Shining.  
 180 It is better to take pity upon, than to revenge.  
 181 In giving commandes thy speech be plaine, not tedious.  
 182 Those that are affable in condition, do sit themselves to wayward men.  
 183 Riches allure flatterers to them: adversity tryeth them. d Adversity  
things or  
chances.  
 184 A chaste mayron darke command by obeying.  
 185 Game, with the loss of fame, so damage.  
 186 The Quene sheweth the Que.  
 187 Thou seekest a knot in a bulrush.  
 188 Active Fencow fight concerning Goats weall.  
 189 The swine teacheth Minerva.  
 190 The weeping of an hyre, is laughter under a mack. e Or, vi-  
hard.  
 191 He nourisheth a Paper in his bosome.  
 192 Thou goest about to take an Eole by the taylor.  
 193 Thou knitst ropes and cables of sand.  
 194 My coat is warmer than my cloake.  
 195 An Idiot milkeb a bee Goate.  
 196 Thou fishst water in the Sea.  
 197 Begging sheweth to be hard.

new 1. 802.

F 3

198 Lucrum

- 198<sup>b</sup> Laterem<sup>a</sup> lavas<sup>a</sup> d<sup>a</sup> aërem<sup>a</sup> percutis.  
 199<sup>c</sup> Ex vagina<sup>a</sup> eburnea<sup>b</sup> plumbeum<sup>a</sup> pugionem<sup>a</sup> exemit.  
 200<sup>a</sup> Turdus<sup>a</sup> sibi<sup>a</sup> exitium<sup>b</sup> egerit.

## Centuria tertia.

## De Temperantia &amp; Intemperantia.

- 201<sup>a</sup> **C**ontra<sup>b</sup> extrema<sup>a</sup> temperantia<sup>a</sup> est<sup>a</sup> severitas.  
 202<sup>a</sup> Natura<sup>a</sup> paucis<sup>a</sup> contenta<sup>b</sup> est.  
 203<sup>c</sup> Præcipuum<sup>a</sup> condimentum<sup>b</sup> est<sup>a</sup> fames.  
 204<sup>a</sup> Sobrietas<sup>a</sup> imprimis<sup>a</sup> optimates<sup>b</sup> decet.  
 205<sup>c</sup> Arcum<sup>a</sup> intensio<sup>b</sup> frangit<sup>a</sup>; animum<sup>a</sup> remissio.  
 206<sup>c</sup> Mulierem<sup>b</sup> ornat<sup>a</sup> taciturnitas.  
 207<sup>a</sup> Præesse<sup>b</sup> & non prodesse<sup>a</sup>, molestum<sup>a</sup> est.  
 208<sup>a</sup> Opes<sup>b</sup> conciliant<sup>a</sup> invidiam.  
 209<sup>a</sup> Rigor<sup>b</sup> juris<sup>a</sup> clementia<sup>a</sup> moderandus<sup>a</sup> est.  
 210<sup>a</sup> Nimia familiaritas<sup>a</sup> contemptum<sup>b</sup> parit.  
 211<sup>a</sup> Festina<sup>b</sup> lente<sup>a</sup>; nam<sup>a</sup> tardus<sup>a</sup> volucrum<sup>a</sup> assequitur.  
 212<sup>a</sup> Temulentus<sup>a</sup> sese<sup>a</sup> non merum<sup>b</sup> incipet.  
 213<sup>c</sup> Ex rebus levissimis<sup>b</sup> oriuntur<sup>a</sup> dispersiones.  
 214<sup>a</sup> Ille<sup>a</sup> estimationem<sup>b</sup> denigrat<sup>a</sup>; gula<sup>a</sup> qui indulget.  
 215<sup>b</sup> Frustra<sup>a</sup> hortaris<sup>a</sup> inter<sup>a</sup> pocula.  
 216<sup>b</sup> Dominandi<sup>a</sup> libido<sup>a</sup> bestia<sup>a</sup> feroci<sup>a</sup> ma<sup>a</sup> est.  
 217<sup>a</sup> Ardor otiosus<sup>b</sup> fit<sup>a</sup> furor.  
 218<sup>a</sup> Medicus garrulus<sup>a</sup> generosior<sup>a</sup> morbo<sup>b</sup> est.  
 219<sup>a</sup> Adulter<sup>a</sup> luxuriam<sup>a</sup> non prolem<sup>b</sup> expetit.  
 220<sup>a</sup> Prodigus<sup>a</sup> provincie<sup>a</sup> labes<sup>b</sup> est.  
 221<sup>a</sup> Ne cui<sup>a</sup> ærumnam suam<sup>a</sup> exprobraverit.  
 222<sup>a</sup> Concordia<sup>a</sup> nummis<sup>a</sup> preponenda<sup>b</sup> est.  
 223<sup>a</sup> Literæ<sup>b</sup> non erubescunt.  
 224<sup>a</sup> Savi<sup>a</sup> inter se<sup>b</sup> non consonant.  
 225<sup>a</sup> Est<sup>a</sup> causa<sup>a</sup> cur<sup>a</sup> ille<sup>a</sup> paveat<sup>a</sup>, quem plerique<sup>a</sup> contempnunt.

198 Thou wast best a bricke, strikest the wyre.

199 He drew a londen dagger out of an Ivory sheath.

200 The Thrush doth a white destruction for her selfe.

\* cast forth.

The third Centurie.

Of Temperance and Intemperance.

201 Against extremes, temperance is severity.

202 Nature is content with a little.

203 Hunger is the chiefest sauce.

\* A few things.

204 Sobriety chiefly becomes Noble-men.

205 Bending breakes a bow slacknesse the minde.

206 Silence decketh a woman.

207 To be over others, and not to profit others, is a troublesome thing.

208 Riches procure envy.

209 The rigor of the Law is to be moderated by clemency.

210 Too much familiarity bringeth forth contemp.

211 Make haste slowly, for the slow [traveller] overtakes the swift.

212 Let a Drunkard blame himselfe, not the wine.

213 Dissensions arise out of light things.

214 He that yeeldeth himselfe to gluttony, blacketh over his reputation.

215 In a waine thou exportest among cups.

\* That is, grave and serious advice are not to be talked of when men are drinking & merry.

216 The lustfull desire of bearing rule is almost cruell beast.

217 A leasurely beate is made fury.

218 A praisling Physitian is more burdensome than a disease.

219 An Adulterer distresseth luxury, not offspring.

220 A prodigall man is the decay of a Province.

221 Twit na man with his miserie.

222 Concord is to be preferred before monyes.

223 Letters blush not.

224 Cruell men agree not among themselves.

225 There is cause why he should save whom most men would.



- 326<sup>a</sup> Tennis cibus<sup>a</sup> est<sup>a</sup> utilis, & ad contemplationē<sup>a</sup> confert.  
 327<sup>a</sup> Alauda<sup>a</sup> sua harmonia<sup>a</sup> & pigritia<sup>a</sup> nos<sup>a</sup> arguit.  
 328<sup>a</sup> Hydrops<sup>a</sup> & epistodagra<sup>a</sup> [est] sunt<sup>a</sup> genuinae sorores<sup>a</sup> ingluviē.  
 329<sup>a</sup> Procerum<sup>a</sup> pompa<sup>a</sup> [est] ut<sup>a</sup> cera<sup>a</sup> & calore<sup>a</sup> liqueficens.  
 330<sup>a</sup> Iteratus partus<sup>a</sup> leuē<sup>a</sup> non contingit.  
 331<sup>a</sup> Sera<sup>a</sup> [est] in fundo<sup>a</sup> parsimonia.  
 332<sup>a</sup> Quid<sup>a</sup> [est] peius<sup>a</sup> quā<sup>a</sup> abuti<sup>a</sup> operā<sup>a</sup> & otio.  
 333<sup>a</sup> Antelincana<sup>a</sup> industria<sup>a</sup> & elucubratione<sup>a</sup> vincunt<sup>a</sup> nos<sup>a</sup>.  
 334<sup>a</sup> Avarus<sup>a</sup> [est] mortalium<sup>a</sup> miserrimus. (pifices  
 335<sup>a</sup> Amant<sup>a</sup> alterna<sup>a</sup> Camēnz.  
 336<sup>a</sup> Coram<sup>a</sup> grandavis<sup>a</sup> conticescere<sup>a</sup> debes.  
 337<sup>a</sup> Cui<sup>a</sup> quis<sup>a</sup> ab incunabilis<sup>a</sup> assuescit, id<sup>a</sup> optat. (tur  
 338<sup>a</sup> Coquus, & etfi<sup>a</sup> [sit] maxime<sup>a</sup> hebes, sui ipsius<sup>a</sup> recordabi  
 339<sup>a</sup> Tranquillitas placida<sup>a</sup> dissidium<sup>a</sup> extinguit.  
 340<sup>a</sup> Aurum<sup>a</sup> [est] ideo<sup>a</sup> carum, quia<sup>a</sup> rarum<sup>a</sup> est.  
 341<sup>a</sup> Ieiunium<sup>a</sup> in tentatione<sup>a</sup> & tribulatione<sup>a</sup> clypeus<sup>a</sup> est.  
 342<sup>a</sup> Serius<sup>a</sup> fatigatus<sup>a</sup> facietis<sup>a</sup> relaxetur.  
 343<sup>a</sup> Sterilitas<sup>a</sup> sternit<sup>a</sup> semitam<sup>a</sup> coelibatui.  
 344<sup>a</sup> Liberalis<sup>a</sup> aperti<sup>a</sup> sunt<sup>a</sup> loculi. (jubulum  
 345<sup>a</sup> Meditatio<sup>a</sup> absq;<sup>a</sup> distractione<sup>a</sup> convertit<sup>a</sup> planctum<sup>a</sup> in  
 346<sup>a</sup> Adtractione<sup>a</sup> auditum<sup>a</sup> cohibe.  
 347<sup>a</sup> Lenis<sup>a</sup> commotus<sup>a</sup> excandescit<sup>a</sup> paulo<sup>a</sup> vehementius.  
 348<sup>a</sup> Animalia bruta<sup>a</sup> chamo<sup>a</sup> & framo<sup>a</sup> domantur.  
 349<sup>a</sup> Tempus<sup>a</sup> adimit<sup>a</sup> moestitiam.  
 350<sup>a</sup> Erranti<sup>a</sup> medicina<sup>a</sup> consilio  
 351<sup>a</sup> Musica<sup>a</sup> recreat<sup>a</sup> melancholicos.  
 352<sup>a</sup> Alimenti<sup>a</sup> mensura ponderanda<sup>a</sup> [est].  
 353<sup>a</sup> Ambitiosi<sup>a</sup> ut<sup>a</sup> hedera, fastigia<sup>a</sup> insolenter<sup>a</sup> ambiunt.  
 354<sup>a</sup> Orphanum<sup>a</sup> & pupillum<sup>a</sup> ne despicias.  
 355<sup>a</sup> Libri<sup>a</sup> absque<sup>a</sup> verecundiā<sup>a</sup> carpunt.  
 356<sup>a</sup> Aurora<sup>a</sup> inuis<sup>a</sup> apta<sup>a</sup> [est].  
 357<sup>a</sup> Mane<sup>a</sup> ē<sup>a</sup> cubili, cen<sup>a</sup> dama, exiliis.  
 358<sup>a</sup> Implora<sup>a</sup> Altissimum, ut<sup>a</sup> mundanos<sup>a</sup> amputet<sup>a</sup> nexu.  
 359<sup>a</sup> Vnā<sup>a</sup> flare<sup>a</sup> & sorbere, impossibile<sup>a</sup> [est].  
 360<sup>a</sup> Convivium<sup>a</sup> [est] catena<sup>a</sup> deliciarum.  
 361<sup>a</sup> Puritas, post excidium<sup>a</sup> carnis, amula<sup>a</sup> est<sup>a</sup> virginitatis.  
 362<sup>a</sup> Candentes carbonē<sup>a</sup> cybro<sup>a</sup> scintillant.

# The third Century.

17

UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY  
CAMBRIDGE

- 226 A slender dyet is profitable, and furboreth to contemplation.  
 227 The Lark by her harmony, accuseth us of slothfulness.  
 228 The Droppe and Gout are two naturall sisters of Gluttony.  
 229 The pompe of great men is like waxe melting with heate.  
 230 A second bringing forth hapneth not to the Lionesse.  
 231 Sparing in the bottome is late.  
 232 What is worse than to abuse paines and leisure?  
 233 Craftsmen excell us in early labour and late watching.  
 234 A covetous man is most wretched of mortall men.  
 235 The Muses love songs [sung] by turne.  
 236 Thou oughtest to keepe silence before ancient men. (from his cradle. c Or in the  
 237 That thing any man doth wish for, so which he doth accustom himself presence.  
 238 A Cooke will remember himselfe, though he be most dull.  
 239 A pleasing calmenesse doth extinguish discord.  
 240 Gold is therefore deare, because rare.  
 241 Fasting is a buckler in temptation and tribulation. (merry conceits. d Or, lay-  
 242 A man wearied by earnest imployments, let him be refreshed with eth even or  
 243 Barrennesse maketh way to single life. flat.  
 244 The bags of a liberall man are open. (tion. e Give not  
 245 Meditation without distraction converteth mourning into exulta- care to ba-  
 246 Refraine thine hearing from back-biting. byting.  
 247 A wilde man, being provoked groweth exceeding angry. f Or, one  
 248 Brute beasts are tamed with bit and bridle. that erreth.  
 249 Time taketh away sadnesse. g Authori-  
 250 Confession is physicke to a former. tie and up-  
 251 Musick doth recreate melancholy men. permost  
 252 The measure of nourishment is to be weighed. (heights) of things. places.  
 253 Ambitious men, as Iuy, do go about insolently to obtain the scepter or  
 254 Despise not the Orphan and pupill. h One un-  
 255 Bookes do bite without bashfulness. der tutelage  
 256 The morning is fit for the Muses. i Carpe or  
 257 Leape out of thy couch in the morning like a Doe. reprehend.  
 258 Pray the most high [God] that he would cut off worldly ties. k Toge-  
 259 It is impossible to blow and sup both at once. ther, or at  
 260 A banquet is a chaine of dainties. the same  
 261 Purity after the ruine of the flesh, is emulous of virginity. time.  
 262 Glowing coales sparkle often. l Mortifi-  
 m Strives  
 nity for ex-  
 cellency,

- 263<sup>a</sup> Edulcorum<sup>a</sup> fecunditas<sup>e</sup> secum<sup>e</sup> ducit<sup>e</sup> stillationes ob.  
 264<sup>a</sup> Factiosus<sup>b</sup> odit<sup>e</sup> plus<sup>d</sup> quam<sup>e</sup> duos. (scenas.  
 265<sup>a</sup> Pubescens<sup>a</sup> continentia<sup>f</sup> cingulo, renes<sup>d</sup> & lumbos<sup>b</sup> constringat.  
 266<sup>a</sup> Monachus<sup>b</sup> [est]<sup>e</sup> sicut<sup>d</sup> passer solitarius<sup>e</sup> in tecto.  
 267<sup>a</sup> Oliva<sup>b</sup> non germinabit<sup>e</sup> si<sup>e</sup> a capro<sup>d</sup> lingatur.  
 268<sup>b</sup> Cum longavis<sup>a</sup> ne alterceris, ne<sup>d</sup> succenseant.  
 269<sup>c</sup> Diversorii<sup>b</sup> rixas<sup>d</sup> equanimit<sup>e</sup> feras. (est regi.)  
 270<sup>a</sup> Nec in<sup>d</sup> sua<sup>d</sup> quidem<sup>d</sup> regia<sup>e</sup> absque regula<sup>b</sup> regnandum  
 271<sup>a</sup> Sincerus<sup>b</sup> non desciscat<sup>e</sup> a<sup>d</sup> vestigiis<sup>e</sup> rectoris sui.  
 272<sup>a</sup> Venter<sup>e</sup> auribus<sup>b</sup> caret.  
 273<sup>a</sup> Crapulator<sup>d</sup> a sepulchro<sup>e</sup> modicum<sup>b</sup> distat.  
 274<sup>b</sup> Obrectatoris<sup>a</sup> gutter [est]<sup>d</sup> canalis infestus.  
 275<sup>b</sup> Graculus<sup>e</sup> esuriens<sup>e</sup> in celum, a<sup>d</sup> iusseris, ibit.  
 276 [Ille]<sup>e</sup> absentem<sup>b</sup> laedit, cum ebrio<sup>d</sup> qui litigat.  
 277<sup>a</sup> Iratus<sup>e</sup> multa<sup>b</sup> mentitur<sup>d</sup> sibi.  
 278<sup>a</sup> Amor<sup>e</sup> ordinem<sup>b</sup> nescit.  
 279<sup>a</sup> Abdomen<sup>b</sup> non gignit<sup>e</sup> subtilem sensum.  
 280<sup>a</sup> Pomum<sup>d</sup> e<sup>d</sup> Paradiso<sup>e</sup> protoplastum<sup>b</sup> expulit.  
 281<sup>b</sup> Passionibus suis<sup>a</sup> acquiescere<sup>e</sup> obest.  
 282<sup>a</sup> Epulis<sup>d</sup> & scyphis<sup>b</sup> enervantur<sup>a</sup> athleta.  
 283<sup>a</sup> Fornicatio [est]<sup>b</sup> pessima lues.  
 284<sup>e</sup> Ex comedia [fit]<sup>b</sup> tragedia.  
 285<sup>b</sup> In<sup>e</sup> adversarii<sup>b</sup> dispendio<sup>a</sup> ne exultes.  
 286<sup>a</sup> Canis<sup>b</sup> ad vomitum<sup>e</sup> & vindictam.  
 287 [Ille]<sup>b</sup> desipit, qui<sup>e</sup> superiori<sup>d</sup> repugnat.  
 288<sup>a</sup> Superfluous imber<sup>e</sup> arva<sup>d</sup> plerumque<sup>b</sup> subvertit.  
 289<sup>a</sup> Obesi<sup>b</sup> sunt<sup>e</sup> minimè solertes.  
 290<sup>a</sup> Infusus mimus [est]<sup>b</sup> perficax simia.  
 291<sup>a</sup> Illi<sup>b</sup> hallucinantur<sup>e</sup> qui<sup>e</sup> arroganter<sup>e</sup> cathedras<sup>d</sup> appetunt.  
 292<sup>a</sup> Quam innumeri<sup>e</sup> hodiè<sup>e</sup> onagri<sup>d</sup> in civitatibus<sup>b</sup> commo-  
 293<sup>a</sup> Futilis effutit<sup>e</sup> quodcunque<sup>e</sup> illi<sup>e</sup> in buccà<sup>d</sup> est. (rantur)  
 294<sup>a</sup> Advocatus<sup>e</sup> inter clientes<sup>d</sup> in pratorio<sup>b</sup> vociferatur.  
 295<sup>a</sup> Cupiditas [pecuniarum]<sup>b</sup> non est<sup>d</sup> fomentum<sup>e</sup> sed<sup>e</sup> fomes.  
 296<sup>b</sup> Zelotypi<sup>a</sup> zelus<sup>d</sup> furis<sup>e</sup> immittitur (conspirationis intestinae  
 297<sup>a</sup> Copia<sup>e</sup> fastidium<sup>b</sup> generat.  
 298<sup>a</sup> Pudeat<sup>e</sup> post nuptias<sup>d</sup> stupro<sup>e</sup> te<sup>b</sup> prostituisse.  
 299<sup>e</sup> Si<sup>b</sup> in trutinà<sup>d</sup> & aequilibrio<sup>e</sup> aequiparasse<sup>e</sup> connubia, non

# The third Century.

19

- 263 Plenty of meates doth carry with them obscene tillations.  
 264 A factions man bawleth more than two.  
 265 Let youth gird their reynes, and loyns, with the girdle of continency.  
 266 A Monke is like a solitary Sparrow on the house-top.  
 267 An Olive tree will not bud, if it be licked by a Goat.  
 268 Chide not with ancient men, lest they be angry.  
 269 Endure the brawlings of an Inne patiently.  
 270 A King must not raigne in his owne Palace without rule.  
 271 Let not a sincere man depart from the steps of his Director.  
 272 The belly wanteth eares.  
 273 A glutton is little distant from a grave.  
 274 A slanderers throat is a noisom chanell.  
 275 Command, [and] a hungry Greek will goe into beaven.  
 276 He hurteth an absent [man] which contendeth with a drunken [man].  
 277 An angry man fanaineth many things to himself.  
 278 Love knoweth not order.  
 269 The fat of the belly doth not beget subtil sense.  
 280 An apple expell'd the first form'd man out of Paradise.  
 281 It is hurtfull [for a man] to consent unto ones owne passions.  
 282 Champions are weakened by banquetts & cups.  
 283 Fornication is the worst plague.  
 284 A Tragedy is made of a Comedy.  
 285 Rejoyce not at the harm of thine adversary.  
 286 A dogg [turneth] to his vomit, & revenge.  
 287 He is unwise that resisteth a Superior. (fieldes.  
 288 Superfluus stormy raine doth for the most part overthrow the plow'd  
 289 Grossmen are nothing witty.  
 290 A foolish Iester is an obstinate ape.  
 291 They are deceived that arrogantly covet chairs.  
 292 What a number of wilde asses do at this time remain in Cities!  
 293 A babling companion telleth out what ever cometh into his mouth.  
 294 An Advocate crieth with a lowd voice in the court among his clients.  
 195 Covetousnesse of money is the fuell, not the asswager of inward conspi-  
 296 The genvy of a jelous man is sent into his mind fro bellysh bags. (racy.  
 297 Plenty begetteth disdain.  
 298 Let it shame thee to prostitute thy self to whordom after marriage.  
 299 If I had compared woodlocke in a balance, & with an even weight, I

a Lead.

b Doth  
not differ  
much from  
a Grave:  
for a Grave  
or Glutton  
are both  
Sarcophagi.

c To leave  
unto or rest  
upon with  
delight.

d Vnsavory  
e Iesting  
mimick or  
imitator.  
f High  
places and  
preferment.  
g Zeale.

<sup>d</sup>jam <sup>e</sup>bigamus <sup>b</sup>forem.  
 300 <sup>a</sup>Timidus <sup>b</sup>appellat <sup>e</sup>se <sup>d</sup>cautum; <sup>f</sup>parcum <sup>e</sup>sordidus.

## Centuria quarta.

## De Iustitia &amp; Injustitia.

- 301 <sup>b</sup>**D**iscite <sup>a</sup>iustitiam <sup>a</sup>moniti <sup>d</sup>&c <sup>e</sup>non temnere <sup>f</sup>divos.  
 302 <sup>a</sup>Camelus <sup>b</sup>non ingreditur <sup>e</sup>per <sup>d</sup>foramen <sup>e</sup>acus.  
 303 <sup>b</sup>Majori <sup>a</sup>cede <sup>d</sup>minori <sup>e</sup>parce <sup>e</sup>trocho <sup>e</sup>lude <sup>f</sup>potius  
<sup>b</sup>quam <sup>a</sup>alea.  
 304 <sup>c</sup>Ab alio <sup>[b id]</sup> <sup>a</sup>expectes <sup>d</sup>quod <sup>f</sup>alteri <sup>a</sup>machinarius.  
 305 <sup>d</sup>Pastoris <sup>e</sup>est <sup>a</sup>tondere <sup>b</sup>pecudes <sup>e</sup>non deglubere.  
 306 <sup>a</sup>Incidit <sup>b</sup>in foveam <sup>e</sup>quam struxit.  
 307 <sup>b</sup>Dignum <sup>e</sup>patellā <sup>a</sup>operculum.  
 308 <sup>a</sup>Vultus <sup>e</sup>reum <sup>b</sup>prodit.  
 309 <sup>b</sup>Principium <sup>a</sup>fatuitas <sup>d</sup>detrerima <sup>[e est]</sup>.  
 310 <sup>a</sup>Patria <sup>d</sup>cognitione <sup>e</sup>propinquior <sup>[b est]</sup>.  
 311 <sup>a</sup>Non displicere <sup>b</sup>specimen <sup>d</sup>rectitudinis <sup>e</sup>est.  
 312 <sup>a</sup>Pauper <sup>e</sup>ubique <sup>b</sup>jacet.  
 313 <sup>a</sup>Attentare <sup>[b id]</sup> <sup>e</sup>quod <sup>d</sup>inhibes <sup>f</sup>nefas <sup>e</sup>est.  
 314 <sup>a</sup>Facultates <sup>b</sup>non <sup>e</sup>bene <sup>b</sup>comparatæ <sup>d</sup>haud sunt <sup>e</sup>diuturnæ.  
 315 <sup>b</sup>Facultatem <sup>e</sup>iurisdictionis tuæ <sup>a</sup>ne transcendas.  
 316 <sup>a</sup>Patrata <sup>b</sup>maligne <sup>e</sup>privatim <sup>e</sup>in propatulo <sup>d</sup>erunt.  
 317 <sup>a</sup>Clandestinis conjurationibus <sup>e</sup>castra amplissima <sup>b</sup>dispantur.  
 318 <sup>a</sup>Afflictis <sup>a</sup>opitulari <sup>a</sup>magnificum <sup>e</sup>est.  
 319 <sup>a</sup>Ad inermes defendendos <sup>b</sup>protectore <sup>a</sup>opus est.  
 320 <sup>a</sup>Tellus <sup>b</sup>culta <sup>e</sup>suggerit <sup>d</sup>opima sata.  
 321 <sup>a</sup>Complementum <sup>b</sup>legis <sup>d</sup>pax <sup>e</sup>est.  
 322 <sup>a</sup>Episcopus <sup>e</sup>in <sup>f</sup>Ecclesia <sup>e</sup>apice <sup>e</sup>ut <sup>d</sup>carbunculus <sup>b</sup>lucet.  
 323 <sup>a</sup>Manfuetus <sup>d</sup>sine <sup>e</sup>cultro <sup>f</sup>& <sup>e</sup>cruciatu <sup>e</sup>martyr <sup>b</sup>est.  
 324 <sup>a</sup>Contaminati <sup>b</sup>post Baptismum <sup>e</sup>afficiamur <sup>d</sup>luctu.



# The fourth Century.

21

had not now been twice married. (Liberty)  
300 A coward calleth himselfe wary; a base fellow [calleth himselfe]

## The fourth Centurie.

### Of Iustice and Injustice.

301 **L**earne yee iustice being admonished; and not to despise the gods.

302 A Camel doth not enter in through the eye of a needle.

303 Give place to thy<sup>b</sup> superiour: spare thy<sup>c</sup> inferiour: play rather with  
a d top, than at dice.

304 Expect from another that which thou plottest against another.

305 It is the part of a Shepheard, to shear his sheepe, not to slay [them].

306 He fell into the ditch which he made.

307 The cover is worthy of the platter.

308 The countenance bewraiesh a guilty man.

309 The folly of Princes is most mischievous.

310 [A mans] native Country is more neere than kith.

311 Not to displease is a prooffe of uprightnesse.

312 A poore man lyeth every where.

313 It is a wickednesse to attempt that which thou forbiddest.

314 Goods not well gotten, are not lasting.

315 Gaine beyond the liberty of thy jurisdiction.

316 Things committed maliciously in private, shalbe in open view.

317 The greatest & Camps are dispersed by secret conspiracies.

318 It is an honourable deed, to help the afflicted.

319 There is need of a Protector to defend the weak.

320 The earth being tilled yeeldeth fruitfull corn.

321 The fulfilling of the Law is peace.

322 Let a Bishop shine, in the top of the Church, like a Carbuncle.

323 A meek man is a martyr, without knife, and torment.

324 Let us being polluted be afflicted with sorrow after Baptisme.

a Hole,  
b One that  
is greater.  
c One that  
is lesse.  
d Or, wheel  
with little  
bels hang'd  
on it

e Straitnes.  
f No place  
is quit of  
poyertie,

g or, Tents.

h Vnarmed  
i Far.

- 325<sup>a</sup> Rhetor<sup>a</sup> ab eo, & qui sibi<sup>a</sup> refragatur, vel invito<sup>a</sup> verita-  
tem<sup>a</sup> extorquebit.
- 326<sup>a</sup> Hypocrita [est] germanus<sup>d</sup> crocodili.
- 327<sup>a</sup> Exiguo caballo<sup>a</sup> curia frigidatio best.
- 328<sup>b</sup> Conscius<sup>a</sup> ipse<sup>a</sup> sibi, & de se<sup>d</sup> putat omnia<sup>a</sup> dici.
- 329<sup>a</sup> Urbani<sup>d</sup> summo perere<sup>a</sup> sycophantas<sup>b</sup> aspernantur.
- 330<sup>a</sup> Parricida nefandus<sup>a</sup> culeo<sup>b</sup> infundendus.
- 331<sup>a</sup> Incestuosus<sup>b</sup> haud unquam<sup>d</sup> impunè<sup>a</sup> se<sup>b</sup> venditabit.
- 332<sup>b</sup> Subdola pellicis<sup>a</sup> suaviu[m] [est] veluti<sup>a</sup> morsus<sup>a</sup> aspidis  
(surdz.
- 333<sup>a</sup> Monile<sup>b</sup> fontis, capistrum jugulans<sup>a</sup> est.
- 334<sup>b</sup> Dissimulantis<sup>a</sup> indignatio, virus pestilens<sup>a</sup> est. (Diaboli.
- 335<sup>a</sup> [Ille] qui se<sup>a</sup> se<sup>a</sup> respuat, & perperam<sup>a</sup> vivit, best instar
- 336<sup>a</sup> Ex folida<sup>a</sup> conviventia, despicatus<sup>b</sup> oritur.
- 337<sup>a</sup> Bruderi, velut<sup>a</sup> stella<sup>b</sup> micabunt.
- 338<sup>b</sup> Communicans<sup>a</sup> olla cum<sup>d</sup> cacabo<sup>a</sup> confringetur.
- 339<sup>b</sup> Stateram<sup>a</sup> ne transilias, nec diadema<sup>d</sup> carperis.
- 340<sup>a</sup> Aranea<sup>a</sup> bufonem<sup>a</sup> conica<sup>b</sup> propinat.
- 341<sup>a</sup> Atheus<sup>b</sup> est culpa<sup>a</sup> de die<sup>a</sup> cecutiens.
- 342<sup>a</sup> Vbi disciplina<sup>a</sup> claudicat, discordia<sup>a</sup> jubas<sup>b</sup> erigit.
- 343<sup>b</sup> Superborum<sup>a</sup> tabernacula<sup>d</sup> funditus<sup>a</sup> extirpabuntur.
- 344<sup>a</sup> Petulans satyra<sup>a</sup> mordendo<sup>b</sup> medetur.
- 345<sup>a</sup> [Ille] rationi<sup>a</sup> parat, qui religionem<sup>a</sup> sectatur.
- 346<sup>a</sup> Venerare<sup>a</sup> [illos] quos antecellere<sup>a</sup> conspicaris.
- 347<sup>a</sup> Ex alieno corio<sup>a</sup> largas corrigias<sup>a</sup> secas.
- 348<sup>a</sup> Convitiis<sup>b</sup> prapositum<sup>a</sup> ne lacesas.
- 349<sup>b</sup> Antecessorum<sup>a</sup> decreta<sup>a</sup> amplectenda<sup>a</sup> sunt.
- 350<sup>b</sup> Detrimentum, cui<sup>d</sup> obstandum, ne permittas.
- 351<sup>a</sup> Qualis<sup>b</sup> vir<sup>a</sup> est talis<sup>a</sup> esse oratio.
- 352<sup>b</sup> Plurimum<sup>a</sup> tribue antiquitati.
- 353<sup>a</sup> Civilis<sup>a</sup> agrestes<sup>b</sup> improbat, & impugnat.
- 354<sup>a</sup> Latratus<sup>b</sup> molesti<sup>d</sup> furem<sup>a</sup> manifestat.
- 355<sup>a</sup> Compatere<sup>a</sup> multitudini<sup>a</sup> advenarum.
- 356<sup>a</sup> Ubique<sup>b</sup> interficere<sup>a</sup> fas<sup>a</sup> est, sibi<sup>a</sup> etiam<sup>a</sup> pradati
- 357<sup>a</sup> Consanguinitas<sup>b</sup> dirimit<sup>a</sup> matrimonium.
- 358<sup>a</sup> Superstitio<sup>b</sup> servit<sup>a</sup> idolis.
- 359<sup>a</sup> Fratrem cum<sup>a</sup> charitate<sup>a</sup> corrige.
- 360<sup>a</sup> Arduis<sup>a</sup> compedes<sup>a</sup> impinguntur<sup>a</sup> fce.

# The fourth Century.

325

325 A Rhetorician will wrest the truth from one though unwilling that he will he  
gainsayeth him. null he.

326 An hypocrite is the brother of a Crocodile.

327 A short currying is for a little horse.

328 A man being guilty to himselfe thinks all things to be spoken of him.

329 Civill men do despise sycophants exceedingly.

330 A wicked parricide is to be sewed in a sacke.

331 An incestuous person shall never boast himselfe unpunished.

332 The kiss of a crafty harlot is as the biting of a deafe adder.

333 The chain of a guilty man is a strangling halter.

334 The wrath of a dissembler is a pestilent poison.

335 He that refuseth mence, and liveth untowardly, is like a Divell.

336 Contempt ariseth from foolish connivency.

337 Learned men shall come like stars.

338 An [curious] pot accompanying a caldron will be broken.

339 Transgresse not justice, neither lay thou hand on the Kings crown.

340 The Spider drinks poison to the Toad.

341 An Atheist is a Mole, not seeing in the day time.

342 Where Discipline is lame, discord sett up bend crests.

343 The Tabernacles of the proud shall be utterly rooted up.

344 A rayling Satyre doth come by biting.

345 He obeyeth reason, that followeth Religion.

346 Reverence those whom thou seeist to excell others.

347 Thou cuttest large things out of any other mans hide.

348 Provoke not a Governour with raylings.

349 The decrees of our Ancestors are to be embraced.

350 Suffer not damage which thou must withstand.

351 Such as the man is, such is [his] speech.

352 Attribute much to antiquity.

353 A civill man disalloweth and resisteth clowns.

354 The barking of the Mastive discovers the Thiefe.

355 Suffer with a multitude of strangers.

356 Whosoever it is lawfull to kill, there also it is lawfull to robbe.

357 Consanguinity undoeth matrimony.

358 Superstition serveth Idols.

359 Correct thy brother with charity.

360 His owne fetters are fastned on the workman [of them.]

f Dastid:  
or cast up  
on.

- 361 <sup>a</sup> Agricola <sup>b</sup> messit [<sup>a</sup> id ] <sup>d</sup> quod <sup>e</sup> seminavit.  
 362 <sup>a</sup> Sicarii <sup>b</sup> averfantur <sup>c</sup> tribunalia.  
 363 <sup>a</sup> Agnoscenti <sup>b</sup> sua enormia, <sup>a</sup> ignosce <sup>d</sup> atque <sup>e</sup> dimitte [illum.]  
 364 <sup>a</sup> Futura <sup>b</sup> non sunt <sup>c</sup> investiganda <sup>d</sup> sortilegiis.  
 365 <sup>a</sup> Festi vultu concionatorem <sup>c</sup> auscultamus <sup>e</sup> libenter.  
 366 <sup>a</sup> Ignominia <sup>b</sup> notam <sup>d</sup> cuiquam <sup>c</sup> inurere <sup>e</sup> prohibetur.  
 367 <sup>a</sup> Gesticulanti scorto <sup>b</sup> domum tuam <sup>c</sup> praeclude, <sup>d</sup> ne <sup>e</sup> te <sup>f</sup> nuti-  
 bus <sup>d</sup> irretiat.  
 368 <sup>a</sup> Mæchus <sup>d</sup> in puncto [temporis] <sup>b</sup> descendit <sup>c</sup> ad inferos.  
 369 <sup>a</sup> In gehennâ <sup>b</sup> punientur <sup>c</sup> protervi.  
 370 <sup>a</sup> Parasitus petulcus <sup>c</sup> procul <sup>b</sup> sit <sup>d</sup> a <sup>e</sup> tuo consortio. (rit.  
 371 <sup>b</sup> Appropinquante <sup>a</sup> brumâ, <sup>c</sup> Ciconia <sup>d</sup> Septentrionem <sup>e</sup> dese-  
 372 <sup>a</sup> Sequaci visco <sup>c</sup> aves <sup>b</sup> vagæ <sup>d</sup> illaqueantur.  
 373 <sup>a</sup> Ille <sup>d</sup> qui <sup>c</sup> non exequitur <sup>e</sup> præceptum, <sup>c</sup> cogendus <sup>b</sup> est.  
 374 <sup>a</sup> Consuetudo <sup>b</sup> delinquendi <sup>c</sup> offuscat <sup>d</sup> intellectum.  
 775 <sup>a</sup> Putredine, <sup>b</sup> quæ <sup>d</sup> intrinsecus <sup>e</sup> fuerat, <sup>c</sup> eiecit, <sup>a</sup> cicatrix  
 [<sup>c</sup> vulnere] <sup>b</sup> obducitur.  
 376 <sup>a</sup> Mysteria sacra <sup>d</sup> exactè <sup>c</sup> subeunda [<sup>b</sup> sunt.]  
 377 <sup>a</sup> Perfidus Apostata <sup>b</sup> lepra <sup>c</sup> corripitur.  
 378 <sup>a</sup> Explorator fallax <sup>d</sup> subimet <sup>c</sup> pedicas <sup>b</sup> fabricat.  
 379 <sup>a</sup> Idonei <sup>d</sup> ad sacerdotium <sup>c</sup> eligendi [<sup>b</sup> sunt.]  
 380 [<sup>a</sup> Ne] <sup>b</sup> oblique <sup>c</sup> de patrono <sup>d</sup> sentias. ( <sup>d</sup> sunt.  
 381 <sup>a</sup> Presbyteris <sup>c</sup> primitiæ frugum <sup>b</sup> & <sup>e</sup> decimæ <sup>c</sup> consecrandæ  
 382 <sup>a</sup> Arbitrari <sup>b</sup> expensæ rei, <sup>c</sup> quærelas (<sup>c</sup> ne) <sup>d</sup> examinet.  
 383 <sup>a</sup> Abbas <sup>c</sup> immodestos <sup>d</sup> a cenobio <sup>b</sup> exterminet.  
 384 <sup>a</sup> Furca <sup>d</sup> manicularii <sup>c</sup> pulpitem <sup>b</sup> est.  
 385 <sup>a</sup> Non est <sup>b</sup> res <sup>c</sup> abdita, <sup>d</sup> quæ <sup>e</sup> non divulgabitur.  
 386 <sup>b</sup> Transgreditur <sup>a</sup> opulentus, <sup>d</sup> plectitur <sup>c</sup> inope.  
 387 <sup>b</sup> Ovem <sup>d</sup> lupo <sup>c</sup> strangulandam <sup>a</sup> commisit.  
 388 <sup>a</sup> Largitio <sup>b</sup> corrumpit <sup>c</sup> suffragia.  
 389 <sup>b</sup> Viduam <sup>c</sup> extrudi <sup>d</sup> turpe est.  
 390 <sup>b</sup> Extorta <sup>a</sup> venia, <sup>d</sup> violentia <sup>c</sup> est.  
 391 <sup>b</sup> Festucam <sup>c</sup> in papillâ <sup>d</sup> oculi <sup>e</sup> contubernalis, <sup>a</sup> strabem <sup>b</sup> in  
 tua <sup>c</sup> non <sup>d</sup> advertis. ( <sup>b</sup> est.  
 392 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>c</sup> qui <sup>d</sup> foetum suum <sup>e</sup> enecat, <sup>d</sup> Tygride <sup>c</sup> truculentior.  
 393 <sup>a</sup> Impudens <sup>c</sup> innocuum <sup>d</sup> quotidie <sup>b</sup> persequitur.  
 394 <sup>a</sup> Causidicus <sup>b</sup> non <sup>c</sup> meam, <sup>d</sup> sed <sup>e</sup> suam <sup>c</sup> crumenam <sup>b</sup> spectat.

# The fourth Century.

25

- 361 The Plow-man doth reape [that which] he sowed.  
 362 Murderers avoyd judgement seats.  
 363 Pardon a yongue man acknowledging <sup>his</sup> irregularities, and dismis-  
 364 Future events are not to be searched after by divinations by lots.  
 365 We doe willingly hearken unto a pleasant Preacher.  
 366 It is forbidden to brand any man with the marke of ignominy.  
 367 Shus up thy house against a dancing strumpet, lest she insuare thee  
     by her <sup>b</sup> noddle.  
 368 An adulterer goes downe to hell in a <sup>c</sup> moment.  
 369 Obstinate men shall be punished in hell.  
 370 Let the malepart Parafite be farre from thy fellowship.  
 371 Winter approaching, the Storke forsakes the North parte.  
 372 Stragling birds are insuared with a clammy bird-lime.  
 373 He which executes not a precept, is to be compelled.  
 374 A custome of <sup>c</sup> sinning obscures the understanding.  
 375 A scarre is drawne over a wound, the corruption which was within  
     being cast out.  
 376 Holy mysteries are to be exactly undertaken.  
 377 A treacherous Apostata is surpriz'd by a leprose.  
 378 A deceitfull Spy frameth fetters for himselfe.  
 379 Fit men are to be chosen to the Priesthood.  
 380 Iudge not <sup>f</sup> sinisterly of thy Patron.  
 381 First-fruits and tythes are to be consecrated to Ministers.  
 382 Let not a Iudge unacquainted with the busines examine complaints.  
 383 Let an Abbat exclude immodest men from the Monastery.  
 384 The gallows is the Pulpit of a cutpurse.  
 385 There is not a thing hid which shall not be divulged.  
 386 The rich [man] transgresseth, the poore [man] is punished.  
 387 Thou hast committed a sheepe to be strangled by a wolfe.  
 388 Bribery corrupteth <sup>g</sup> voices.  
 389 It is a <sup>h</sup> vile thing that a widow should be thrust out [of doores].  
 390 A forced lease is violence.  
 391 Thou perceivest a mote in the apple of the eye of thy chamber-fellow,  
     but not the beame in thine owne.  
 392 He that kils his owne off-spring, is more cruell than a Tigre.  
 393 An impudent man doth daily persecute the innocent [man].  
 394 A Lawyer regardeth not mine, but his owne purse.

a Mimicall  
 or jetting.  
 b By her  
 wanton  
 lookes.  
 c Point of  
 time.  
 d follow-  
 ing and  
 clinging  
 fast unto.  
 e by delin-  
 quency or  
 leaving a  
 thing un-  
 done.

f crooked-  
 ly or per-  
 verfly.

g Suffrages  
 which are  
 given at  
 elections.  
 h Filthy.



\* Prætex-  
tatus figu-  
ficat propri-  
ty one that  
weareth a  
long robe  
garded about  
with a scar-  
let fillet or  
list, and is  
somerimes  
taken for  
bonest or  
chaste.

- 395 \* Ut quid <sup>b</sup> torques <sup>c</sup> in collo <sup>c</sup> samentis <sup>c</sup> & <sup>c</sup> armilla [<sup>c</sup> sunt.]  
396 \* Noverca <sup>b</sup> conatur <sup>c</sup> perimere <sup>d</sup> privignum.  
397 \* Matertera <sup>b</sup> legitimorum, <sup>c</sup> nothiis <sup>d</sup> austeria [<sup>c</sup> est.]  
398 \* Aliquando <sup>b</sup> degenerat <sup>c</sup> progenies <sup>d</sup> a <sup>c</sup> proavis.  
399 <sup>b</sup> Vilem <sup>c</sup> efferre, <sup>c</sup> est <sup>c</sup> selem <sup>c</sup> burpurā <sup>c</sup> & <sup>c</sup> ostro <sup>d</sup> insignire.  
400 \* <sup>b</sup> Prætextatam puellam <sup>c</sup> deflorare [<sup>c</sup> est] immanie dedecus.

## Centuria quinta.

## De Fortitudine &amp; Imbecillitate.

- 401 \* Fortes <sup>a</sup> fortuna <sup>b</sup> metuit, <sup>c</sup> ignavos <sup>d</sup> deprimit.  
402 <sup>b</sup> Gaudet <sup>a</sup> patientia <sup>c</sup> duris..  
403 \* Ingens telum <sup>a</sup> necessitas [<sup>b</sup> est.]  
404 <sup>d</sup> Injuriarum <sup>c</sup> remedium <sup>b</sup> est <sup>a</sup> oblivio. (perat.)  
405 \* [Ille] <sup>c</sup> regnum <sup>d</sup> sibi <sup>b</sup> asciscit, <sup>c</sup> qui <sup>c</sup> concupiscentiam <sup>c</sup> su-  
406 <sup>c</sup> infirmus, <sup>c</sup> in lecto <sup>b</sup> decumbens, <sup>c</sup> dum <sup>c</sup> spirat <sup>d</sup> sperat.  
407 <sup>b</sup> Habet <sup>a</sup> & <sup>c</sup> musca <sup>c</sup> splenem.  
408 \* [Et] <sup>d</sup> formicæ <sup>b</sup> bilis <sup>c</sup> ineft.  
409 \* Cessandum <sup>b</sup> potius [<sup>c</sup> esse] <sup>c</sup> quam <sup>d</sup> desperandum.  
410 \* Exulare <sup>b</sup> injuste, <sup>c</sup> non [<sup>c</sup> est.] <sup>d</sup> castigatio, <sup>c</sup> sed <sup>c</sup> profugium.  
411 \* [Ille] <sup>d</sup> verè <sup>c</sup> magnanimus [<sup>b</sup> est] <sup>c</sup> qui <sup>c</sup> triumphum <sup>c</sup> spūdeat.  
412 [<sup>b</sup> Id] <sup>d</sup> quod <sup>c</sup> decreveris, <sup>c</sup> constanter <sup>a</sup> urge.  
413 \* Gutta <sup>b</sup> cavat <sup>c</sup> lapidem <sup>c</sup> chalybs <sup>c</sup> consumitur <sup>c</sup> usu, (nati  
414 \* Heu, <sup>b</sup> quantopere <sup>c</sup> gultient <sup>c</sup> pravaricatores <sup>d</sup> condem-  
415 \* Palma <sup>c</sup> pondere <sup>b</sup> viget.  
416 \* Condonando, <sup>b</sup> trophæum <sup>c</sup> adeptus es.  
417 \* [Ille] <sup>c</sup> taurum <sup>b</sup> tollet, <sup>d</sup> qui [<sup>c</sup> tollit] <sup>c</sup> vitulum.  
418 \* Repentina <sup>b</sup> apparet <sup>c</sup> graviora.  
419 \* Rebelles motus <sup>c</sup> in potestatem redigendi [<sup>b</sup> sunt.]  
420 \* Conserva <sup>b</sup> victoriam <sup>c</sup> quam <sup>d</sup> nactus es.  
421 \* In me <sup>b</sup> cūdetur <sup>a</sup> ista faba.  
422 \* Sine <sup>c</sup> praesidio <sup>b</sup> non <sup>c</sup> se <sup>b</sup> tuatur <sup>a</sup> majestas.

## The fift Century.

27

- 395 Why are chaines and bracelets on the neck of a mad-man?  
 396 A step-mother endevoureth to kill her son-in-law.  
 397 An Aunt of children lawfully begotten, is fterne to bastards.  
 398 The off-spring doth sometimes degenerate frō the great grandfathers.  
 399 To extoll a base [fellow] is to adorne a Cat with \* purple.  
 400 It is a horrible disgrace to deflower a chaste mayd.

\* Purpura  
 and Ostrum  
 both signi-  
 fic Purple.

## The fift Century.

### Of Fortitude and Cowardise.

- 401 Fortune feareth the valiant, [but] preffeth downe slothfull [men].  
 402 Patience rejoyceth in a adversity.  
 403 Necessity is a very great dart or weapon.  
 404 Oblivion is the remedy of injuries.  
 405 He which overcommeth his lust, b getteth a kingdome to himsele.  
 406 A weake man lying on his bed, hopeth while he breatheth.  
 407 Even a Fly hath a spleene.  
 408 And choler is in the Ant.  
 409 We must rather cease [to be] than despaire.  
 410 To be banished unjustly is not a chastisement, but a shelter.  
 411 He which refuseth triumph, is truly valiant.  
 412 That which thou shalt determine, c prosecute constantly.  
 413 A drop holloweth a stone steale is wasted by use.  
 414 Alas! how will false-dealers, so, being condemned!  
 415 The Palme tree slowisheth by d weight.  
 416 Thou hast gotten a \* trophie by pardoning.  
 417 He will lift up a Bull, that lifteth up a Calf.  
 418 Sudden things do appeare more e heavy.  
 419 Rebellious motions are to be reduced \* into subjection.  
 420 Keepe the victory which thou hast gotten.  
 421 This beame will bee struck against mee.  
 422 Majesty doth not defend it self without a guard.

a Hard  
 things.

b Ascisco  
 is properly  
 to admit or  
 to take into  
 a society.  
 c Be instant  
 or presse to-  
 wards.  
 d Laid up-  
 on it.

\* Signe of  
 victory.  
 e More  
 grievous.  
 \* Under  
 power.

f Hec in me  
 culpa confe-  
 retur, This  
 fault will be  
 laid upon  
 me.

- 423 <sup>a</sup> Barbarus <sup>a</sup> atrocitatem <sup>b</sup> anhelat.  
 424 <sup>a</sup> Desideria <sup>a</sup> dilatione <sup>b</sup> augentur.  
 425 <sup>a</sup> Vt <sup>a</sup> simus <sup>d</sup> solliciti <sup>a</sup> interdicitur; non item <sup>a</sup> interdicitur  
<sup>f</sup> muniis infistere.  
 426 <sup>b</sup> Inimicum <sup>a</sup> dilige, & <sup>a</sup> panem <sup>f</sup> illi <sup>g</sup> gratuito <sup>d</sup> feras, <sup>b</sup> etiam  
<sup>fi</sup> non flagitet.  
 427 <sup>b</sup> Contumelias <sup>d</sup> benignitatis <sup>e</sup> lorica <sup>a</sup> retunde.  
 428 <sup>d</sup> Contra <sup>f</sup> malevoli <sup>e</sup> spicula, <sup>a</sup> tolerantia <sup>b</sup> prabet <sup>e</sup> securum.  
 429 <sup>a</sup> Iacula <sup>b</sup> pravisa <sup>a</sup> minus feriunt.  
 430 <sup>a</sup> Buccina <sup>d</sup> strenuo <sup>a</sup> audaciam <sup>b</sup> adjicit.  
 431 <sup>a</sup> Grex <sup>b</sup> gruum, <sup>e</sup> vel <sup>d</sup> dormiens <sup>f</sup> excubias <sup>e</sup> constituet.  
 432 <sup>a</sup> Ille <sup>e</sup> inter <sup>d</sup> malleum <sup>e</sup> & <sup>f</sup> incudem <sup>b</sup> versatur.  
 433 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>d</sup> qui <sup>e</sup> perseveraverit, <sup>e</sup> brabium <sup>b</sup> auferet.  
 434 <sup>a</sup> Insignia <sup>e</sup> cepta, <sup>d</sup> longanimitate <sup>e</sup> perficienda [<sup>b</sup> sunt].  
 435 <sup>a</sup> Saucii <sup>e</sup> non est <sup>b</sup> nosocomii <sup>a</sup> tædere.  
 436 <sup>a</sup> Capulares <sup>e</sup> decrepiti <sup>e</sup> paulatim <sup>b</sup> delirant.  
 437 <sup>a</sup> Inter <sup>d</sup> manipulos <sup>e</sup> & <sup>f</sup> falces <sup>g</sup> zizaniorum, <sup>b</sup> est <sup>a</sup> triticum.  
 438 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>e</sup> qui <sup>s</sup> catus <sup>f</sup> est, <sup>d</sup> competitoris sui <sup>e</sup> incremento <sup>b</sup> non  
<sup>de</sup> crefcit.  
 439 <sup>a</sup> Indæ <sup>e</sup> se <sup>b</sup> circumcidunt: <sup>d</sup> christiani scilicet <sup>e</sup> vincunt.  
 440 <sup>b</sup> Almæ & intemeratæ Virginis <sup>a</sup> primogenitus <sup>e</sup> in angustiis  
<sup>d</sup> nobis <sup>e</sup> patrocinatur.  
 441 <sup>a</sup> Perduelis <sup>e</sup> exilio <sup>b</sup> mulctatus, <sup>d</sup> quò <sup>e</sup> applicet? (dit.  
 442 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>f</sup> cum <sup>g</sup> galeâ <sup>b</sup> & <sup>i</sup> umbone <sup>e</sup> perdius <sup>d</sup> & <sup>e</sup> perniox <sup>b</sup> va-  
 443 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>d</sup> remis <sup>e</sup> & <sup>f</sup> velis <sup>e</sup> ad navale <sup>b</sup> properat.  
 444 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>d</sup> auspicio felici <sup>e</sup> vellere <sup>b</sup> potius est <sup>a</sup> Graio.  
 445 <sup>a</sup> Romphæa obtusa <sup>d</sup> in congressu <sup>e</sup> nequicquam <sup>b</sup> exeritur.  
 446 <sup>d</sup> Valdè munificum <sup>e</sup> est <sup>a</sup> liberare <sup>b</sup> captivos.  
 447 Certamen postremum erit transitorium.  
 448 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>b</sup> allidit <sup>e</sup> parvulos <sup>d</sup> ad petram.  
 449 <sup>a</sup> Pusilanimis <sup>e</sup> ad heroica facta <sup>b</sup> non aspirat.  
 450 <sup>a</sup> Meticulosus <sup>e</sup> umbram <sup>b</sup> veretur suam.  
 451 <sup>a</sup> Tremulus lepus <sup>e</sup> plagas <sup>b</sup> non perspicit.  
 452 <sup>a</sup> Predicator tepidus <sup>e</sup> suggestum <sup>b</sup> non conscendat.  
 453 <sup>a</sup> Quomodo [<sup>b</sup> ille] <sup>d</sup> te <sup>e</sup> consolabitur, <sup>e</sup> qui <sup>s</sup> propriis <sup>f</sup> premi-  
<sup>tur</sup> <sup>g</sup> gemitibus?  
 454 <sup>b</sup> Parturiunt <sup>a</sup> montes, <sup>d</sup> nascetur <sup>e</sup> ridiculus mus.

423 A savage man breatheth out cruelty.

424 Desires are encreased by delay.

425 We are forbidden to be solicitous, but we are not forbidden to continue in [our] offices.

426 Love thy enemy, and bring him bread freely, though he take it not.

427 Beat back reproaches with the coat of mail of bounty.

428 Against the darts of a spitefull man, sufferance giveth a shield.

429 Darts foreseen strike not.

430 A Trumpet addeth boldnesse to a valorous man.

431 A flocke of Cranes even sleeping will appoint watchmen.

432 He is betwene the hammer and the anvil.

433 He which shall persevere shall carry away the prize.

434 Notable enterprizes begun are to be accomplished by long forerunners.

435 It is not the part of a wounded man to be weary of the Spittle.

436 Decrepit old men do by little and little.

437 Among bundles and sheaves of staves, there is wheat.

438 He which is wary doth not decrease by the increase of his competitor.

439 The Jewes circumsise themselves: Christians binde themselves with sack-cloth.

440 The first-borne of the pure and undefiled Virgin doth protect us in straightnes.

441 Whither should a Traytor betake himselfe being chastized by exile.

442 He goeth night and day with helmet and buckler.

443 He hasteneth to the Docke with Oares and Sailer.

444 He hath obtained the Grecians fleece with happy successe.

445 A long blisfull sword is in vaine drawne out in an encounter.

446 It is a very bountifull thing to deliver Captives.

447 The last consist will be transitory.

448 He dasheth little children against the rocke.

449 A coward affirmeth more heroicall deeds.

450 A timorous man searcheth his owne shadow.

451 A fearefull harte perceiveth not the need.

452 Let not a lukewarme Preacher goe up into the Pulpit.

453 How shall he comfort thee which is oppressed with his owne proper grieves.

454 The mountains are about to bring forth, and a ridiculous man se

\* To insist upon or to be diligens in.

a Hee is conversant here Ver- for is used for Sum. in periculo versatur, he is in danger.

b That have one loote in capulo, in the grave.

c Fagots or knitches.

d Or suitour for the same preferment.

e Cheri- thing, softe- ring.

f In distress.

g To what should he apply, or whether should he bend him-

## Hymnus de Passione Christi.

- 455 \* **C**oenam d cum c Discipulis a Christus b celebravit.  
 456 b **O**bitum d Apostolis c palam a nunciavit.  
 457 a **A**c d authorem c sceleris a simul b demonstravit.  
 458 a **E**t b egressus c protinus, c hortulum d intravit.  
 459 a **A**tque c humi b procidens c sese f tunc d prostravit.  
 460 a **E**t d transferri c calicem c a se b postulavit.  
 \* **P**roperly a 461 \* **S**atoris c arbitrio b illud a resignavit.  
**S**ower, me- 462 b **S**udor a item c sanguine c subito d manavit.  
**z**apovially 463 a **A**d quid, a inquit f aviter, c amice c appulisti?  
 a **F**ather, 464 a **N**unquid b osculaberis [c illum] d quem f jam c tradidisti?  
 465 c **A**ssistentes a interim, d irrunt b ministri.  
 \* **F**rigora, 466 a **N**ox c in somnis a integra illa b terebatur.  
 cold blasts, 467 a **N**ulla d plane a requies c illi b praeftabatur.  
 or frigora 468 c **C**olaphis d & c alapis a innocens b mactatur.  
 for fragus by 469 a **E**t b tumultus c populi b magnus d excitatur.  
 an ordinary 470 a **S**tipatus b militibus d vinculis a arctatur.  
 enallage of 471 a **E**t c crudis verberibus c dire b laceratur.  
 number, 472 a **C**aput b regis inclyti d spinis c coronatur.  
 \* **P**annia 473 a **P**ost hac c flexis d genibus c ab his b irritatur.  
 cloth, Panni 474 a **E**cce b cutis tenera c pii Salvatoris  
 rags, Panni 475 f **A**d columnam c rigidis d flagellatur c loris.  
**S**uavis ob- 476 c **D**irivantur a rivuli d undique b c moris.  
 tus, Ter. 477 a **E**t d per c urbis a compita c mitis b procedebat.  
 \* **V**sed for 478 b **C**rucem c seu d patibulum c humeris a gerebat.  
 equalis, as 479 c **A**d fores d & c ostia a turba b confluebat.  
 aqua pars 480 a **E**iusque confusio c singulis b patebat.  
 an equal 481 b **A**d pudoris b cumulum a Iesu d donudaris.  
 part, Ter. 482 c **A**d ventum d & c frigora a b pannis a spoliaris.  
 \* **C**horda 483 a **A**tque d cum c latronibus c aequus a deputaris.  
 is properly a 484 c **Q**uasi d dux a facinoris b in melio c locarias.  
 string made 485 d **T**ensis c ligno b brachiis, a artus b conclavantur.  
 of a cat, 486 a **A**que b membra d trabcibus a chordis c alligantur.  
 gut or the 487 a **N**ervi b & c vena a parili modo d leniantur.



A Hymne upon the Passion of Christ.

- 455 Christ celebrated his supper with his disciples.  
 456 He openly told his death to his Apostles:  
 457 And<sup>a</sup> moreover shewed them the author of the wickednesse.  
 458 And having presently gone forth, he entred into the Garden.  
 459 And falling upon the ground, he then prostrated himself.  
 460 And desired that the Cup might be removed from him;  
 461 But<sup>\*</sup> referred that to his fathers will.  
 462 Also sweat of blood suddenly flowed out:  
 463 To what purpose, saith he<sup>\*</sup> mildly, O friend hast thou come hither?  
 464 What wilt thou kisse him whom thou hast now betraid?  
 465 In the mean while, the servant standing-by, rusht in:  
 466 That whole night was<sup>c</sup> spent sleepelesse.  
 467 No rest at all was afforded to him:  
 468 The innocent is beaten with buffets and blowes on the cheek;  
 469 And a great tumult of people is stirred up.  
 470 Being environed with souldiers, he is bound close with bonds.  
 471 And he is terribly torne with cruell stripes.  
 472 The head of the renowned King is crowned with thorns.  
 473 After these things he is provoked of them with bended knees.  
 474 Behold the tender skin of our tender-hearted Saviour,  
 475 Is whipped with rugged thongs at the pillar.  
 476 Streams of gore blood run down from every part.  
 477 And he went meek through the streets of the City;  
 478 And carried his crosse or gallows upon his shoulders.  
 479 The multitude did flow together to the doors and gates.  
 480 And his confusion lay open to all men.  
 481 To [make up] the beape of thy shame, thou O Iesu, art made naked;  
 482 To winde and gold thou art bereaved of thy clothes.  
 483 And art reckoned equall with theeves. (Iamons act.)  
 484 Thou art placed as it were in the middle, as the ring-leader of a vill.  
 485 Thy limbs are nailed [to the crosse] thy armes being stretched out up.  
 486 His limbs are bound with cruell strings. (on the wood [of the crosse])  
 487 [His] sinews and veins are torne in like manner.

a Together.

\* Ycelded  
 or resigned.  
 b Pleasure  
 or dispose-  
 all.

\* Pleasing-  
 ly or sweet-  
 ly.  
 c Worn a-  
 way.

- 488<sup>c</sup> Pedum<sup>b</sup> plantæ<sup>a</sup> etiam<sup>c</sup> ferro<sup>d</sup> penetrantur.  
 489<sup>c</sup> Loquens<sup>b</sup> ipse<sup>a</sup> postea<sup>c</sup>, Sitio<sup>d</sup> aiebat.  
 490<sup>c</sup> Et<sup>b</sup> degustans<sup>a</sup> paululum<sup>c</sup>, fumere<sup>d</sup> nolebat.  
 491<sup>c</sup> Acetum<sup>b</sup>, quod<sup>a</sup> illico<sup>c</sup> helle<sup>d</sup> commiscebant.  
 492<sup>c</sup> Et<sup>b</sup> infusum<sup>a</sup> spongiæ<sup>c</sup> ori<sup>d</sup> potrigebant.  
 493<sup>b</sup> Vocem<sup>a</sup> proment<sup>c</sup> ultimam<sup>d</sup>, Patrem<sup>e</sup> inuocavit.  
 494<sup>a</sup> Ac<sup>c</sup> spiritum<sup>b</sup> manibus<sup>d</sup> ejus<sup>e</sup> commendavit.  
 495<sup>c</sup> Cum<sup>b</sup> clamore<sup>a</sup> valido<sup>c</sup> tandem<sup>d</sup> expiravit.  
 496<sup>a</sup> Sic<sup>c</sup> salutis<sup>b</sup> gentium<sup>d</sup> opus<sup>e</sup> consummavit.  
 497<sup>a</sup> Deinde<sup>c</sup> cujus<sup>b</sup> valeat<sup>d</sup> mens<sup>e</sup> vel<sup>f</sup> lingua<sup>g</sup> fari,  
 498<sup>a</sup> Quantum<sup>c</sup> intus<sup>b</sup> creditur<sup>d</sup> Maria<sup>e</sup> turbari,  
 499<sup>a</sup> Cum<sup>b</sup> cernebat<sup>c</sup> lividum<sup>d</sup> latus<sup>e</sup> vulnerari,  
 500<sup>a</sup> Atque<sup>c</sup> nati<sup>b</sup> viscera<sup>d</sup> lancea<sup>e</sup> forari?

## Centuria sexta.

## De actionibus humanis.

- 501<sup>b</sup> **E**Gregia<sup>a</sup> indole<sup>c</sup> præditus<sup>d</sup> extolli<sup>e</sup> meretur<sup>f</sup> encomiis.  
 502<sup>a</sup> Equivus<sup>c</sup> apud<sup>b</sup> priscos<sup>d</sup> non adoptabatur.  
 503<sup>a</sup> Nebulones<sup>c</sup> in<sup>b</sup> popinis<sup>d</sup>, meras<sup>e</sup> tricas<sup>f</sup> tractant.  
 504<sup>a</sup> Legillator<sup>c</sup> sancivit<sup>b</sup>, nequis<sup>d</sup> augustam<sup>e</sup> ædem<sup>f</sup> profanaret.  
 505<sup>a</sup> [Ille]<sup>c</sup> a<sup>b</sup> cæde<sup>d</sup> ad<sup>e</sup> ædes<sup>f</sup> salus<sup>g</sup> reversus<sup>h</sup> est.  
 506<sup>a</sup> Comestores<sup>c</sup> in<sup>b</sup> cellariis<sup>d</sup> sese<sup>e</sup> ingurgitant.  
 507<sup>a</sup> [Ille]<sup>c</sup> inedia<sup>b</sup> obnoxius<sup>d</sup> erit<sup>e</sup>, qui<sup>f</sup> slypanaria<sup>g</sup> frequentat.  
 508<sup>a</sup> Viatorem<sup>c</sup> comæatu<sup>b</sup> &<sup>d</sup> viatico<sup>e</sup> ditavit. (detrectat.  
 509<sup>a</sup> Navosas<sup>c</sup> delibare<sup>b</sup> mammas<sup>d</sup>, infans<sup>e</sup> abnuvit<sup>f</sup>, &<sup>g</sup> lactere<sup>h</sup>  
 510<sup>a</sup> Ille<sup>c</sup> qui<sup>b</sup> abstemius<sup>d</sup> est<sup>e</sup>, sit<sup>f</sup> quasi<sup>g</sup> lucerna<sup>h</sup> in<sup>i</sup> candela-  
 bro<sup>j</sup> posita.  
 511<sup>a</sup> Alienavi<sup>c</sup> me<sup>b</sup> a<sup>d</sup> pago<sup>e</sup>, eò<sup>f</sup> quòd<sup>g</sup> peregre<sup>h</sup> distitus<sup>i</sup> erat.  
 512<sup>a</sup> Oecumenica<sup>c</sup> synodus<sup>b</sup> schismata<sup>d</sup> in<sup>e</sup> sessione<sup>f</sup> primâ<sup>g</sup> anathe-  
 matizat.  
 513<sup>a</sup> Catholicus<sup>c</sup> devotus<sup>b</sup> sanum<sup>d</sup>, &<sup>e</sup> delubra<sup>f</sup> paganorum,  
 &<sup>g</sup> Synagogas<sup>h</sup> Hæbræorum<sup>i</sup> execratur.

## The sixt Century.

33

- 488 The soles of his feet also are pierced with nayles.  
 489 He himseffe speaking afterwards, said, I thirst :  
 490 And tasting a little, would not take  
 491 The vinegar, which they forthwith mingled with gall;  
 492 And being poured upon a sponge, reacht it to his mouth.  
 493 Drawing forth his last breath, he called upon his Father,  
 494 And commended [his] Spirit into his hands.  
 495 With a strong cry he breathed out his last.  
 496 So he finished the worke of the salvation of all nations.  
 497 Moreover, whose minde or tongue is able to speake,  
 498 How much Mary is thought to be troubled within,  
 499 When she saw that his wain side to be wounded,  
 500 And the bowels of her Son to be gored with a lance.

## The sixt Centurie.

### Of humane actions.

- 501 **A** Man endued with an excellent disposition deserves to be extol-  
 led with praises:  
 502 One of the same age was not adopted amongst the ancient.  
 503 Knaves doe treat of naere trifles in Vitting-houses.  
 504 The law-giver establishest [an order] that none should profane the  
 magnificent Temple.  
 505 He returned safe to his house from the slaughter.  
 506 Inordinate banquetters glut themselves in cellars.  
 507 He shall be subject to hunger which frequents the Stewes.  
 508 He hath\* furnisht the traveller with a passport and provision.  
 509 An infant refuseth to taste, and avoideth to suck freckled teates,  
 510 Let a man which is temperate be as a candle put in a candle-stick.  
 511 I have estranged my selfe from the village, because it was situate a-  
 farre off.  
 512 A Nationall Councell doth accurse schismes in the first Session.  
 513 A devout Protestant detests the Temple and revelstries of heathen  
 men, and the Synagogues of the Jewes,

\* Enriched.

- 514 <sup>f</sup>In finitimo emporio, <sup>b</sup>de <sup>c</sup>Adamantibus <sup>d</sup>& <sup>e</sup>Cryſtallo  
<sup>a</sup>conſultemus.
- 515 <sup>a</sup>Præſul <sup>b</sup>abdicaſcit <sup>c</sup>dignitatem, <sup>d</sup>& <sup>e</sup>palpo <sup>f</sup>præturam <sup>f</sup>af-  
 ſectavit
- 516 <sup>a</sup>Pruritus venereus <sup>c</sup>procos <sup>b</sup>poluit.
- 517 <sup>a</sup>Sit <sup>c</sup>hilaris <sup>a</sup>morio, <sup>d</sup>aut <sup>c</sup>abigatur <sup>f</sup>illinc.
- 518 <sup>a</sup>Cardinales aliquot <sup>c</sup>in conſiſtorio <sup>b</sup>congreduuntur.
- 519 <sup>a</sup>Vates propitius <sup>c</sup>noſtratibus <sup>c</sup>proſpera <sup>b</sup>prædixit.
- 520 <sup>b</sup>Obnixæ <sup>c</sup>obreſtor, <sup>c</sup>ut <sup>d</sup>ſpurius efferus <sup>f</sup>noxam <sup>c</sup>luat.
- 521 <sup>c</sup>Enucleatè <sup>b</sup>\* intricatum adagium <sup>a</sup>explicavit.
- 522 <sup>a</sup>Teſtamentum <sup>c</sup>peneſ me <sup>d</sup>in arca <sup>b</sup>eſt.
- 523 <sup>a</sup>Separemur <sup>b</sup>& <sup>c</sup>à cœtu <sup>c</sup>ſeorſim <sup>c</sup>ponamur.
- 524 <sup>d</sup>In academiâ <sup>a</sup>abtruſa opinio <sup>b</sup>non [eſt] <sup>c</sup>pandenda.
- 525 <sup>a</sup>Anunculus <sup>b</sup>& <sup>c</sup>patruus [d ſunt] <sup>c</sup>tutores <sup>f</sup>nepotum.
- 526 <sup>a</sup>Villicus <sup>b</sup>intrò <sup>d</sup>in horreum <sup>b</sup>congregat <sup>c</sup>meſſem.
- 527 <sup>b</sup>In dubiis <sup>c</sup>ignari <sup>d</sup>fundamentum <sup>c</sup>eſt, <sup>f</sup>ſiſ cæteri <sup>b</sup>conve-  
 niunt, <sup>a</sup>non diſcrepare.
- 528 <sup>b</sup>Grates <sup>c</sup>tibi <sup>c</sup>pendo, <sup>d</sup>quòd <sup>c</sup>declaraveris <sup>f</sup>te <sup>b</sup>mihi <sup>c</sup>ſub-  
 venturum.
- 529 <sup>a</sup>Rythmici poætæ <sup>c</sup>varias fabulas <sup>b</sup>communiſcuntur.
- 530 <sup>a</sup>Opilionis intereſt <sup>b</sup>annumerare <sup>c</sup>hædos.
- 531 <sup>a</sup>Dum <sup>c</sup>intermittit <sup>b</sup>jurisconſultus <sup>d</sup>officium, <sup>f</sup>non eſt ſilli-  
 e.
- 532 <sup>a</sup>Iners novitiuſ. profeſſuſ ineptuſ <sup>b</sup>evadit. (molumentum.)
- 533 <sup>c</sup>Aras <sup>d</sup>& <sup>c</sup>focoſ <sup>b</sup>deſtituit <sup>a</sup>architectuſ.
- 534 <sup>a</sup>Peregrinoſ <sup>b</sup>hoſpicio ſuſcepit <sup>a</sup>Antifeteſ.
- 535 <sup>c</sup>Iurejurando <sup>b</sup>promiſſum <sup>a</sup>affirmavit.
- 536 <sup>a</sup>Eremita, <sup>c</sup>deſerti <sup>b</sup>accola, <sup>c</sup>codiceſ <sup>d</sup>legit.
- 537 <sup>c</sup>Amictu aſpero <sup>b</sup>cooperitur <sup>a</sup>Anachoreta.
- 538 <sup>a</sup>Fœnerator <sup>c</sup>nuiſquam <sup>b</sup>ſibi <sup>b</sup>intercludit <sup>c</sup>aditum <sup>d</sup>ad uſuram.
- 539 <sup>a</sup>Calliduſ <sup>c</sup>vaſtrum <sup>d</sup>ſtipendio <sup>b</sup>ſubornat.
- 540 <sup>a</sup>Anuſ rugoſa [c id] <sup>d</sup>quod <sup>c</sup>libet <sup>b</sup>ſomniat.
- 541 <sup>b</sup>In <sup>c</sup>matris <sup>b</sup>gremio <sup>a</sup>educatuſ, <sup>d</sup>fiet <sup>c</sup>delicatuſ.
- 542 <sup>a</sup>Diſſolutuſ <sup>d</sup>belluæ tartareæ <sup>c</sup>mancipium [b eſt.]
- 543 <sup>c</sup>In tabernis <sup>b</sup>volutantur <sup>c</sup>potatores : <sup>d</sup>& <sup>c</sup>ſatelliteſ <sup>f</sup>curiæ

\* A word  
 ſcarce uſed  
 by the Claſ-  
 ſiqueſ.

# The sixt Century.

35

- 514 Let us consult concerning Adamantis and Crystall in the <sup>a</sup> neere <sup>a</sup> Neighbour  
Market-towne. <sup>a</sup> Neighbour mar-  
ket towne,  
515 The Prelate hath cast off dignity, and the claw-back hath affected <sup>a</sup> the Pretorship. <sup>a</sup> bordering  
or adioy.  
516 A lascivious itching defileth woovers. <sup>a</sup> ning.  
517 Let the jesting soole be merry, or let him be driven thence.  
518 Some Cardinals meet together in the Consistory. (men.  
519 The favourable Prophet foretold prosperous things to our country-  
520 I doe earnestly pray, that the cruell bastard may <sup>b</sup> pay for his fault. <sup>b</sup> May be  
punished,  
521 He hath <sup>c</sup> plainly expounded the intricate proverbe. <sup>c</sup> Tho-  
roughly, so-  
522 The <sup>d</sup> Testa. ment is <sup>e</sup> in my keeping in a chest. <sup>d</sup> lidly, pun-  
ctually.  
523 Let us be separated and put apart from the company. <sup>d</sup> In my  
power or  
524 A darke opinion is not to be layd open in the Vniuersity. <sup>e</sup> custody.  
525 An uncle on the mothers side, and an uncle on the fathers side are the <sup>e</sup> Or last  
Guardians of Nephews. <sup>e</sup> will.  
526 The Bayliffe gathereth in the harvest into the barme.  
527 In doubtfull matters, it is an ignorant mans foundation, not to differ  
if the rest doe agree.  
528 I give thee thanks because thou hast declared that thou wilt helpe  
mee.  
529 Riming Poets devise diuers fables.  
530 It beboveth a Shepheard to count his Kids.  
531 While the Lawyer discontinneeth his office, there is no profit for him.  
532 A negligent young fellow proveth to be a manifest foolishh [fellow.]  
533 The builder hath forsaken the altars and hearths.  
534 The Prelate entertayned strangers in hospitallity.  
535 He affirmed his promise with an oath.  
536 An Hermise, being a <sup>f</sup> borderer of the Desert, readeth bookes. <sup>f</sup> One that  
dwelleth  
537 An Anchorite is covered with rough clothing. <sup>f</sup> neere the  
Desert or  
538 An Usurer no where shuteth up unto himselfe the entrance to usury. <sup>f</sup> wildernes.  
539 A crafty man suborneth a subtile knave with a stipend. <sup>g</sup> What  
pleaseth  
540 A wrinkled old woman dreameth what <sup>g</sup> she list. <sup>g</sup> her.  
541 One brought up in the lap of his mother will be made delicate.  
542 A dissolute person is a bond-slave to the bellyish beast.  
543 Tiplers wallow in Tavernes, and the guarders of the Court are moist  
musto



<sup>b</sup> multo <sup>g</sup> madent.

344<sup>a</sup> Striges e maleficiis suis <sup>d</sup> annonæ caritatem e prorogare  
<sup>b</sup> student

345<sup>a</sup> Histriones <sup>b</sup> exhibent e spectacula deformia.

346<sup>a</sup> Cafaries <sup>b</sup> herôis, o & <sup>d</sup> crines e speciosa herôina f nitent  
<sup>g</sup> unguentis.

347<sup>a</sup> Ostentatores e jactando e se <sup>d</sup> invicem <sup>b</sup> impediunt.

348<sup>a</sup> Tympanistæ e in viridario <sup>b</sup> tripudiant.

349<sup>a</sup> Caupo <sup>d</sup> calculis <sup>b</sup> computat e sumptus.

350<sup>a</sup> [Ille] e in extorres e publicam stipem <sup>b</sup> aliquoties <sup>b</sup> erogavit.

351<sup>a</sup> Patruelis meus <sup>d</sup> mecum <sup>b</sup> accubuit e ad jentandum.

352<sup>a</sup> Cum amita <sup>d</sup> ejulante a neptis <sup>b</sup> vigilat.

353<sup>b</sup> Sexus utriusque a adulti <sup>d</sup> Eucharistiam e in Paschate e parti-  
cipant.

354<sup>a</sup> A Coenobiarcha e beneficentia <sup>b</sup> Pignora a impetravi.

355<sup>b</sup> Palpibras e pavementum <sup>d</sup> versus e dedignantur a divertis.

356<sup>a</sup> Subrogatus, <sup>b</sup> quem e substitui e mihi <sup>d</sup> succedet.

357<sup>a</sup> Supremi primores f reliquorum e typi <sup>d</sup> & e exemplaria <sup>b</sup> sunt.

358<sup>a</sup> Quis, e expensis <sup>b</sup> delinitus f fanatico e sese <sup>d</sup> manciparet?

359<sup>a</sup> Gener meus, <sup>b</sup> cum e suis consobrinis, e apud nos, f in Sep-  
tembri <sup>g</sup> & <sup>b</sup> Octobri <sup>d</sup> erit.

360<sup>b</sup> Vnam e cervisia <sup>d</sup> dolio a prafero e vini.

361<sup>b</sup> Præcoci ingenio a pollens, <sup>d</sup> alios e acriter f & <sup>g</sup> acutè e cir-  
cumvenit.

362<sup>a</sup> Centuriones e per plateas <sup>d</sup> rhedis, e & f planstris <sup>b</sup> ovant.

363<sup>a</sup> Tyrones e ferè <sup>b</sup> hesitant, quoad f ritè e præceptis imbuantur.

364<sup>a</sup> Quando e oscitantur <sup>b</sup> sterrebam <sup>d</sup> quidam <sup>g</sup> clanculum <sup>b</sup> a  
me e clepsit f zonam.

365<sup>a</sup> Residuum <sup>b</sup> prandii <sup>d</sup> vernis e præsentatur e edendum.

366<sup>a</sup> Quaestor e ex fodinis f voto e congruentem <sup>d</sup> quaestum <sup>b</sup> refert.

367<sup>a</sup> Exlex <sup>b</sup> subterfugiens, f mento tenuis <sup>d</sup> in annis <sup>b</sup> calyce extat.

368<sup>a</sup> Cognatus <sup>d</sup> ad socrum e in scutella e saccharum <sup>b</sup> tulit.

369<sup>a</sup> Perjurus e ob approbria <sup>d</sup> sibi illata <sup>b</sup> paralyfim <sup>b</sup> oppetit.

370<sup>a</sup> Olitor e sementem <sup>b</sup> rigat <sup>d</sup> spargendo <sup>b</sup>ATICEM.

371<sup>a</sup> A farre e lolium a pastinator <sup>b</sup> eruncat.

372<sup>a</sup> Padagogus in gymnasium e cum ferula <sup>b</sup> conitatur e suos.

liquor

# The sixt Century.

37

most with new wine.

- 544 Witches endeavour by their witchcrafts to prolong a dearth. a Study.
- 545 Stage-players present ill-favour'd shewes.
- 546 The busb of hayre of a Nobleman, and the hayres of a noble Lady doe shine with ointments.
- 547 Braggers binder themselves by turne with boasting.
- 548 The Drummers dance in the Greene.
- 549 The In-keeper reckoneth the charges with counters. b or Huck.
- 550 He hath layd out divers times publick money given for the poore, upon banished men. ster.
- 551 My, consen-germane saie downe with me to breakefast.
- 552 My Niece warcheth with her mayling aunt. c or lament.
- 553 Men of both sexes, being at full age, receive the Communion at Easter. ting with crying out.
- 554 I have obtained by entreaty from the Prior, pledges of [his] bounty.
- 555 Thou turnest aside thy eye, his disdainfully towards the pavement.
- 556 [My] Deputy, whom I substituted, shall succeed me.
- 557 The biggest Peeres are types and examples of the rest.
- 558 Who, being anoynted with expences, would be a slave to a mad man? d Mitigated or pleased with charges born or laid out for him.
- 559 My son-in-law, his sisters sonnes, will be with us in September and October. e Or, at our house.
- 560 I preferre a pitcher of Ale before a tunne of Wine. f Or, Beer.
- 561 A man being powersull by his quickly-ripe wit, circumventeth others sharply and acutely. g Carts.
- 562 Centurions triumph in Chariots and Conches through the streets.
- 563 Novices do commonly doubt, untill they be well season'd with precept.
- 564 When I snorted carelesly, one stole my girle from me privily. h Or, stick at things.
- 565 The remainder of dinner is presented to slaves to be eaten. i Slothfully.
- 566 The Treasurer bringeth back out of the mynes a gain agreeing to his and cart.
- 567 The out-law, making an escape, standeth up to the chin in the channell of the River.
- 568 [My] cousin carried sugar in a platter to [his] mother-in-law (him).
- 569 The perjured man fell into a palsey for the disgraces brought against.
- 570 The seller-of-pot-beards watereth his sonnes seed, by sprinkling some.
- 571 The Digger weedeth Daruell from Barly. (same water)
- 572 The Schoolemaster accompanieth his [Scholars] into the Schoole with a Ferule.

- 573 <sup>b</sup> Abrogabuntur <sup>a</sup> induciæ <sup>c</sup> circiter Pentecosten.
- 574 <sup>b</sup> Contradictori <sup>c</sup> absolute <sup>a</sup> concedere <sup>d</sup> non est <sup>e</sup> consentaneum.
- 575 <sup>a</sup> Leno <sup>b</sup> lepide defraudat <sup>c</sup> meretricem <sup>e</sup> in fornice <sup>d</sup> stantem.
- 576 <sup>a</sup> Augures <sup>b</sup> pronunciantes <sup>c</sup> ambigua, <sup>e</sup> id <sup>d</sup> quod <sup>g</sup> asserunt <sup>d</sup> non inficiuntur.
- 577 <sup>a</sup> Præstigator <sup>b</sup> divinat <sup>c</sup> falsa; <sup>d</sup> jocularior <sup>f</sup> cachinnis <sup>e</sup> delectatur.
- 578 <sup>a</sup> Vetula <sup>b</sup> verrucosa <sup>f</sup> nuper <sup>c</sup> fasciavit <sup>e</sup> molitoris <sup>d</sup> jumentum.
- 579 <sup>a</sup> Denario <sup>b</sup> diurno tempore <sup>a</sup> conductus, <sup>e</sup> salarium <sup>d</sup> exigit.
- 580 <sup>b</sup> Sindone <sup>a</sup> involutus, <sup>d</sup> sepultus <sup>c</sup> est <sup>e</sup> in cœmeterio.
- 581 <sup>a</sup> Saga <sup>b</sup> inchoat <sup>c</sup> carmina <sup>d</sup> et <sup>e</sup> incantationes.
- 582 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>c</sup> fœdus <sup>d</sup> cum extraneis <sup>e</sup> pacisci <sup>b</sup> renuit.
- 583 <sup>a</sup> Famulus <sup>b</sup> operitur <sup>c</sup> œconomum <sup>d</sup> in foro.
- 584 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>c</sup> capē <sup>d</sup> et <sup>e</sup> micās <sup>b</sup> vult; <sup>g</sup> dapes <sup>f</sup> recusat <sup>g</sup> opiparas.
- 585 <sup>a</sup> Obstinatus <sup>c</sup> mandatis <sup>b</sup> non obsequitur.
- 586 <sup>a</sup> Miror <sup>b</sup> cur <sup>d</sup> se <sup>e</sup> a murmuratoribus <sup>c</sup> nullatenus segreget.
- 587 <sup>b</sup> Recede <sup>a</sup> quasō <sup>c</sup> a pseudopropheta <sup>d</sup> proditore.
- 588 <sup>a</sup> In apologiā <sup>d</sup> meā tribus, <sup>a</sup> utinam <sup>b</sup> prerogativas nostras <sup>a</sup> allegasses.
- 589 <sup>b</sup> Ab offa <sup>c</sup> & <sup>d</sup> farciminibus <sup>a</sup> meridiatus sum.
- 590 <sup>a</sup> Dynasta <sup>d</sup> in comitiis <sup>c</sup> exaltari <sup>b</sup> moliniuntur.
- 591 <sup>a</sup> Lixa <sup>d</sup> in culinā <sup>c</sup> patinas <sup>b</sup> tergit.
- 592 <sup>a</sup> Regina, <sup>b</sup> cum <sup>c</sup> aulicis <sup>d</sup> plumigeris, <sup>e</sup> olet <sup>f</sup> passillos.
- 593 <sup>f</sup> Pro laurea <sup>a</sup> quis <sup>c</sup> se <sup>e</sup> parumper <sup>b</sup> non subderet <sup>d</sup> jugo?
- 594 <sup>b</sup> Pistor, <sup>a</sup> postquam <sup>d</sup> modium <sup>c</sup> farine <sup>f</sup> in molā <sup>e</sup> moluit, <sup>b</sup> illud <sup>i</sup> fermentatum <sup>g</sup> subegit.
- 595 <sup>a</sup> Merenda <sup>a</sup> alumni <sup>d</sup> a meridie <sup>b</sup> reficiuntur.
- 596 <sup>a</sup> Valetudinarius <sup>b</sup> non manducet <sup>c</sup> olera, <sup>d</sup> nec <sup>e</sup> legumina.
- 597 <sup>a</sup> Geographus <sup>d</sup> disertē <sup>c</sup> problemata <sup>b</sup> distinxit.

# The sixt Century.

39

573 The truce will be disannul'd about Whitsonide.

574 It is not a meet thing to yeeld absolutely to a gaineſayer.

575 The Band doth finely beguile the Punk ſtanding in the <sup>a</sup> vault.

576 Sooth-ſayers, pronouncing doubtfull things, will not deny what they  
affirme

577 A Iugler foretelleth falſe things: a Jeſter is delighted in loud  
laughter.

578 The old woman full of warts, bewitched of late the Millers <sup>b</sup> labour. <sup>b</sup> Or Oxe,  
ring beaſt.

579 [A man] hired for a penny in the day-time, requires his wages.

580 He is buried in the Church-yard, being wrapt in fine linnen.

581 The Sorceresse beginneth her charmes and inchantments.

582 He refuseth to make a league with ſtrangers.

583 The ſervant carries for the ſteward in the <sup>c</sup> market-place.

584 He will [have] an onion and crums: he refuseth costly daynties.

<sup>c</sup> It ſigni-  
fieth alſo a  
place of  
pleading.

585 An obſtinate man obeyes not the commandements.

586 I wonder why he doth in no ſort ſeparate himſelf from thoſe murmu-  
rers.

587 Withdraw thy ſelf, I pray thee, from the falſe Prophet the Traitor.

588 Would to God thou had'ſt alleged our prerogatives in the apology  
of my tribe

589 I have dined of a gobbet of fleſh and of puddings.

590 Noble men doe endeavour to be extold in aſſemblies.

591 The ſcullion wipes diſhes in the kitchen.

592 The Queen, with her Courtiers that wear feathers, ſmelleth of ſweet  
bals.

<sup>d</sup> Made for  
my Tribe,

593 Who would not a little while ſubmit himſelf to the yoke, for a garland  
of Lawrell?

594 The baker, after he had a ground buſhell of ſlawre in the Mill, did  
knead it being leavened.

595 Nurse-children are reſreſhed with a breuer, after noon.

596 Let not a ſickly man eat pot-herbs nor pulſe.

597 The Geographer hath diſtinguiſhe Problemes wiſely.

598 **Et**

- 598<sup>d</sup> Ex authenticā glossā • hoc • liquidō • asseveratur.  
 599<sup>a</sup> Pullatus • ad monumentum • aviā • plorat.  
 600<sup>a</sup> Piratz, • Oceanum • infestantes, • fretum • veluti • & clave  
 • ferant.

## Centuria septima.

## De Turbulentis &amp; Tranquillis.

- 601<sup>a</sup> **H**ostis • immenso impetu • confinibus • ingruit.  
 602<sup>a</sup> Illi • sunt • vesani, • qui • sibi • consciscunt necem,  
 603<sup>a</sup> Carnifex • in carcere • suffocavit • veneficum,  
 604<sup>a</sup> Homicida • securi • cervicem • subjecit.  
 605<sup>a</sup> Efficax edictum • controversias • placat.  
 606<sup>a</sup> [• Ille ] • equitat • in arundine longā.  
 607<sup>a</sup> [• Illi ] • qui • merebant • in pralio, • profligati, • pollicentur  
 • obfides.  
 608<sup>a</sup> In fucatos, • pro rostris, • uti • censor, • invehit.  
 609<sup>a</sup> Equitatum • per • Ducatus • ditionem • dispersivit.  
 610<sup>a</sup> Nefrendes • in gurgustis • & • volutabris • grunniunt  
 611<sup>a</sup> Vicarius • hostias viginti • litavit.  
 612<sup>a</sup> Dum • navarchum • accirem, • puppis • ad scopulos • &  
 • faxa • vergebat.  
 613<sup>a</sup> Lamia, • cestro • percita, • jugulum • sibi • recte • compressit  
 614<sup>a</sup> Egrotans • calculo • velut • acicula • aciem • in umbilico  
 • sentit.  
 615<sup>a</sup> Humana • in gyro • fluctuant.  
 616<sup>a</sup> Internecione • imminente, • ne • immunem • te • iudices.  
 617<sup>a</sup> Nanus • cum • pumilione • duello • luctatur.  
 618<sup>a</sup> Imberbis meus maritus • pugno mihi • malas • perfregit.  
 619<sup>a</sup> A page • furcifer : • quid • titulos • & • stemmata • non tua  
 • usuras?  
 620<sup>a</sup> Chiliarcha • municipalem legionem • stratagemate • perculit.  
 621<sup>a</sup> [• Equus ] gradarius • avet • meare • gradatim.



# The seventh Century.

341

598 This is *excellently* *ornamented* by *various* *expositions* (Grandmaster.

599 A man clad in mourning apparell weeps at the monument of his

600 Pirater, trampling the Ocean, lack up the sea as it were with a key.

601 The Enemy rushest upon the borders with a great force.

## The seventh Centurie.

### Of things turbulent and quiet.

601 The Enemy rushest upon the borders with a great force.

602 They are mad that kill themselves.

603 The hangman strangled the forgerer in the prison.

604 The murderer submitted his neck to the axe.

605 An effectuall commandment appeaseth controversies.

606 He rides on a long reed.

607 They which serv'd for wages in the battell, being put to flight doe promise hostages.

608 He inveigleth against Counterfeits, as a Iudge in the place of pleading.

609 He hath dispersed his Cavalrie throughout the jurisdiction of the

610 Tongue weaned pigs grant in their sties and wallowing places.

611 The Vicar hath sacrificed twenty sacrifices.

612 While I called to the Pilot, the ship rush'd downe against the rockes

613 The Witch being thorowly mov'd with rage pressed her throat close

with a With.

614 One, being sick of the stone, feels as it were the point of a pin in his

615 Humane things float up and downe in a circle.

616 Iudge not thy selfe freed from danger slaughter hanging over thy

617 A dwarf wrestleth in single combat with a litle man.

618 My bearded husband hath broken my cheeks with his fist.

619 Away Varler: why dost thou usquepistles and potegres [which are] not thine owne?

620 The Corowell hath struck to the heart the city-band of soldiers by a

621 An ambling horse covets to goe softly.

622 Clava

a Vnum  
surable, in-  
finite.

b Pledges  
in warre for  
performace  
of promise.  
c Troupe  
of horse.

d Declined  
or bent its  
motion.

e Or linde  
needle,

f Or, by do-  
grees, step  
by step.

- 622 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>c</sup> clava <sup>d</sup> dorsum <sup>d</sup> retrocedentis <sup>b</sup> cecidit.  
 623 <sup>b</sup> Vadem <sup>d</sup> in ergastulo <sup>c</sup> clavi <sup>c</sup> confectum <sup>c</sup> comperi.  
 624 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>b</sup> concepit <sup>c</sup> epistolam, <sup>c</sup> signatura <sup>f</sup> jam obfignatam.  
 625 <sup>a</sup> Sobole <sup>c</sup> in utero <sup>b</sup> existente, <sup>f</sup> gestit <sup>d</sup> sponsa <sup>c</sup> pragnans.

- 626 <sup>a</sup> Tonitru, <sup>c</sup> fragore suo, <sup>c</sup> prænuntium <sup>b</sup> est <sup>d</sup> novissimorum.  
 627 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>d</sup> super <sup>b</sup> cervical <sup>b</sup> cubans, <sup>c</sup> supinus <sup>f</sup> ducit rhoncos.  
 628 <sup>a</sup> Praefectus <sup>b</sup> praecedit <sup>c</sup> pedisequos <sup>d</sup> in transitu.  
 629 <sup>b</sup> Faceffat <sup>c</sup> hinc <sup>b</sup> foras <sup>a</sup> dicax nepos.

<sup>a</sup> Globus.

signifies pro-

perly a Globe

or any body

round as a

ball. Globus

tormentarius

is is a bul-

let.

<sup>a</sup> A deep pit

into which

water guz-

lesh.

- 630 <sup>d</sup> Tributum <sup>c</sup> & <sup>f</sup> vectigal <sup>b</sup> nisi <sup>c</sup> solvas, <sup>a</sup> decollabere.

- 631 <sup>a</sup> Selopetarius, <sup>a</sup> globum <sup>d</sup> in scopum <sup>b</sup> dirigit.

- 632 <sup>a</sup> Natantes <sup>c</sup> lymphas <sup>d</sup> pectore <sup>b</sup> trudent.

- 633 <sup>a</sup> In vestibulo <sup>d</sup> atrii <sup>a</sup> janitor <sup>b</sup> excubat.

- 634 <sup>a</sup> Fessus <sup>b</sup> ex itinere <sup>d</sup> sub ficu <sup>c</sup> refocillatur.

- 635 <sup>a</sup> Fixis <sup>a</sup> anchoris <sup>c</sup> rudentes <sup>d</sup> strident, <sup>c</sup> dum <sup>f</sup> nauta <sup>b</sup> carba-

- sa <sup>c</sup> contrahunt.

- 636 <sup>a</sup> Obice aliquo <sup>a</sup> occurrendum est <sup>b</sup> socordia.

- 637 <sup>a</sup> Subditus <sup>d</sup> qui <sup>f</sup> se non <sup>c</sup> submittit, <sup>c</sup> in pilstrinum <sup>b</sup> deditur.

- 638 <sup>a</sup> Senator <sup>b</sup> incedit <sup>c</sup> toga <sup>d</sup> talari.

- 639 <sup>a</sup> An <sup>c</sup> qui <sup>c</sup> in <sup>a</sup> barathro <sup>d</sup> sunt, <sup>b</sup> ratiocinantur?

- 640 <sup>a</sup> Qui <sup>d</sup> vicos <sup>c</sup> incendio <sup>c</sup> depopulatur, <sup>c</sup> majestatis <sup>f</sup> arcescitur.

- 641 <sup>a</sup> Oppidum <sup>b</sup> redundat <sup>c</sup> armatis <sup>c</sup> & <sup>c</sup> agmen <sup>c</sup> sub vexillo

- <sup>f</sup> militat.

- 642 <sup>a</sup> Vorago <sup>c</sup> cymbam curvam <sup>b</sup> exhaufit.

- 643 <sup>a</sup> Accipiter <sup>c</sup> praedam <sup>c</sup> avidè <sup>b</sup> captat.

- 644 <sup>a</sup> Arcem <sup>c</sup> munitam <sup>c</sup> aggere <sup>d</sup> cingi, <sup>a</sup> non tantum refert.

- 645 <sup>a</sup> Fluvius <sup>c</sup> ex fonte perenni, <sup>d</sup> ut <sup>c</sup> ex origine, <sup>b</sup> scaturit.

- 646 <sup>a</sup> Calcantur <sup>c</sup> in torcularis <sup>c</sup> racemi.

- 647 <sup>a</sup> Lacertosus eques <sup>c</sup> hastam <sup>b</sup> vibrat.

- 648 <sup>a</sup> Non abistam, <sup>b</sup> donec <sup>d</sup> immobilem illam abiectem <sup>c</sup> ascilis

- <sup>c</sup> amoliar.

- 649 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>c</sup> importunè <sup>b</sup> interrogatus, <sup>c</sup> rubore <sup>d</sup> suffunditur.

- 650 <sup>a</sup> Flumina <sup>b</sup> rigescunt <sup>c</sup> hiberno gelu.

- 651 <sup>a</sup> Quisquilia <sup>c</sup> exilis, <sup>b</sup> sunt <sup>c</sup> valoris.

- 652 <sup>a</sup> Tinea <sup>c</sup> & <sup>c</sup> rubigo <sup>c</sup> ea <sup>f</sup> quae <sup>b</sup> deorsum <sup>f</sup> feruntur <sup>c</sup> demolium.

- 653 <sup>a</sup> Adea <sup>c</sup> autè <sup>c</sup> quae <sup>b</sup> sursum <sup>f</sup> feruntur, <sup>b</sup> tyrannis non pertingit.

# The seventh Century.

43

- 622 He beat the backe of him that reigned, with a club.  
 623 I found [my] surety slaine privily in the prison.  
 624 He rent the letter being sealed already with signature.  
 625 The wife great with childe leapes for joy, the off-spring being in her wombe.  
 626 The thunder with its cracking, is a foreteller of the last [times].  
 627 He snorteth lying on a pillow, with his face upward.  
 628 The Governor goeth before his followers in the passage.  
 629 Let the prating spend-thrift be gone hence out of doores.  
 630 Unless thou pay tribute and a custome, thou shalt be behaded.  
 631 The Muskatiere directeth the bulle against the mark.  
 632 Swimmers thrust the water with their breasts.  
 633 The Porter watcheth in the entrance of the court.  
 634 A man weary of his journey, is refreshed under a fig-tree.  
 635 The anchors being fastned, the cables make a noise, while the Mariners draw-together [their] sayles.  
 636 We must resist sloth with some let.  
 637 A subject that submitte himselfe, shall be delivered into the hands of his Lord.  
 638 A Senator goeth in a long gowne.  
 639 Whether or no do they discomfite which are in hell?  
 640 He that wasteth Villages with fire, is accused of treason.  
 641 The towne aboundeth with armed [men:] and the Troope warreth under the Ensigne.  
 642 The gulfe hath swallowed up the crooked boate.  
 643 The Hawke catcheth an [her] prey greedily.  
 644 It mattereth not so much that a fenced Tower should be encompassed with a banke of earth.  
 645 The river floweth from an ever-running fountaine, as from the ori-  
 646 Bunches of grapes are troden in the Wine-press.  
 647 A strong horse-man doth shake his Spear.  
 648 I will not desist, untill I remove that immoveable Firre-tree with Axes.  
 649 He, being unseasonably asked, is sprinkled over with rednesse.  
 650 Rivers are frozen with winter frosts.  
 651 Chips are of slender value.  
 652 Adob and rust doe destroy those things which are carried downe.  
 653 But to those things that are above, no synny reacheth.

a Rent or revenue.  
 b Meet with, or come against.  
 c Pistivine, a place where idle and unruly persons were set to worke in beating of corne for the Mill: taken generally for a kinde of Bride-well or place of correction.  
 d Reaching to his heels.  
 e Criminal, a crime.  
 f Drunke up. Exbau-rio is to draw out or draw dry.  
 g Perpetual or everlasting.  
 h Or, brawney-arm'd.  
 i He bluntheth.  
 k Sweetings, slips of boughs, toys.

- 654 \* Aruspices \* ad suspendium <sup>b</sup> adiguntur.  
 655 <sup>d</sup> Inter ipsos Ethnicos \* Evangelium \* suas frondes <sup>b</sup> spargit.  
 656 <sup>b</sup> Iudicis \* argutum acumen, <sup>d</sup> ubi <sup>f</sup> non est \* culpa, <sup>e</sup> non nocet.  
 657 <sup>b</sup> Gentilium \* est <sup>d</sup> de crepundiis \* cernere. (bit.  
 658 \* Spurcus \* rheuma <sup>d</sup> per incuriam <sup>b</sup> eructavit. (b transegit.  
 659 \* Passu concito \* miliaria tria, <sup>e</sup> sive <sup>d</sup> leucam, \* tabellarius  
 660 \* Cuniculus \* rubum <sup>d</sup> in damero \* repetens, \* anhelitus \* re-  
 cipit. (montoria:  
 661 \* Compilatores, \* unanimiter, <sup>d</sup> pridie <sup>b</sup> devassarunt \* pro-  
 662 \* Sed <sup>b</sup> veteranus Tribunus, \* postridie <sup>d</sup> eos \* retardavit.  
 663 \* Nam <sup>b</sup> peditum \* subsidio \* super <sup>d</sup> rupes <sup>b</sup> stationes <sup>b</sup> stabilivit.  
 664 \* Et <sup>b</sup> quocumque \* tendebat, \* sicubi <sup>b</sup> erant <sup>f</sup> speluncæ, <sup>d</sup> deli-  
 tescebat. (conjecerunt.  
 665 \* Tum <sup>b</sup> illi <sup>d</sup> præ stupore \* pernices <sup>f</sup> introrsum <sup>b</sup> in spelæa \* se  
 666 \* Vt <sup>b</sup> scandalizanti \* nam <sup>d</sup> torrebatur \* & <sup>b</sup> torquebatur sin-  
 gularibus tormentis. (bo.  
 667 \* Quando quidem <sup>b</sup> tintinnabulum <sup>b</sup> tinnit, \* tentorium <sup>d</sup> adi-  
 668 \* Assecla <sup>b</sup> sarripuit \* indasium, <sup>d</sup> sudarium, \* femoralia <sup>f</sup> &  
 & pileum <sup>b</sup> sui hospitis. (invitat.  
 669 \* Conventus <sup>b</sup> fidium \* & <sup>b</sup> plectri, \* hospitem <sup>b</sup> ad saltandum  
 670 \* Carina \* in gurgite \* iactata, <sup>e</sup> vix <sup>d</sup> naclerus <sup>f</sup> nauis <sup>b</sup> co-  
 ercet.  
 671 \* Sua Celsitudo <sup>d</sup> in natali suo \* soleneas ceremonias <sup>b</sup> instituit.  
 672 \* Procax rivalis \* trans vadum <sup>b</sup> accelerat. (scos.  
 673 \* Parochus <sup>b</sup> disponit \* parochiam <sup>b</sup> secundum ritum \* dicece-  
 674 \* Reprobi <sup>b</sup> destinantur \* lebetibus ebullientibus <sup>d</sup> Avernii.  
 675 \* Infideles <sup>b</sup> solo aquant \* sacella, <sup>d</sup> & <sup>b</sup> asyla <sup>f</sup> templorum.  
 676 \* Mens libertus, <sup>b</sup> manumissus, <sup>d</sup> in expeditione navali aucto-  
 ratur. (posuit.  
 677 [Ille] <sup>d</sup> segnitiam \* & <sup>f</sup> torporem faugalis \* relinquere <sup>b</sup> pro-  
 678 \* Quia <sup>b</sup> solum <sup>b</sup> e faucibus \* eripuit \* fremens \* expuit <sup>d</sup> sal-  
 679 \* Visque quod <sup>d</sup> perget \* insipientis scurræ <sup>b</sup> rabies. (yam.  
 680 \* Crassus interpolator \* ad cineres <sup>b</sup> vereris <sup>b</sup> tabescit.  
 681 \* Contumacia <sup>b</sup> præfidis <sup>d</sup> cladem \* concitavit.  
 682 \* Dum <sup>b</sup> aquora <sup>b</sup> procellis \* agitantur, \* depeculatores <sup>b</sup> inva-  
 dunt <sup>b</sup> insulam <sup>b</sup> scaphis.  
 683 \* Turris <sup>b</sup> fulmine <sup>b</sup> dejecta \* improvidos <sup>b</sup> oppressit.

- 654 Sooth-sayers are brought by force to hanging.  
 655 The Gospell spreadeth its leaves among the very Ethnicks.  
 656 The subtilt sharpnes of a Iudge shall not hurt where there is no fault.  
 657 It is the property of the Gentiles to debate of trifles.  
 658 The filthy fellow belched up rheume through carelesnesse. (pace.  
 659 The letter carrier hath gone three miles, or a league, with a swift  
 660 A Cony returning to a bush in a thicket, recovereth breath.  
 661 The robbers did with one accord spoile the Promontories the day be-  
 662 But the old Tribune stayed them the day after. (fore:  
 663 For he fortified Garrisons under the rocks, with ayd of footmen.  
 664 And whither soever he went, he lay hid if in any place [there] were  
 Caves.  
 665 Then they being swift, cast themselves inwardly into Caves by rea-  
 son of amazement.  
 666 Woe to the causer of offence; for he shall be rosted, and hee shall be-  
 vexed with exquisite torments.  
 667 Seeing that the little bell hath tinged, I will goe to the Tent.  
 668 The Lackey hath stolne the shirt, handkercher, breeches, and cap of  
 his hoste.  
 669 The harmony of Viols and Harpe inviteth the guest to dance.  
 670 The ship being tied in a gulf, the Pilot scarce refraineth vomiting.  
 671 His Highnesse hath ordayned solemn ceremonies on his birth-day.  
 672 My importunate rivall hasteth over the Foord.  
 673 The Parish-priest disposeth the parish according to the custome of the  
 674 Reprobates are destinated to the boyling caldrons of hell. (Diocesse.  
 675 Inside's lay-flat chappels and sanctuaries of Temples.  
 676 My late servant, being made free, is enrolled a souldier in the Naval  
 expedition.  
 677 The thirisy man hath purposed to leave idlenesse and stob.  
 678 Because I snatched a bit out of his jawes, he gnashing his teeth, spit-  
 teth out spittle.  
 679 How farre will the fierce madnesse of the raging rayler proceed?  
 680 The fat Botcher wasteth to ashes with drowinesse.  
 681 The wilfulness of the Governor hath stirred up destruction.  
 682 While the Seas are tossed with tempests, beeves invade the Island  
 with ship-boats. (dent.  
 683 A Tower cast down with a thunderbolt, quelled down the improvi-  
 684 Pulcx



- 684 <sup>a</sup> Pulex, <sup>b</sup> caulex, <sup>c</sup> & <sup>d</sup> urtica <sup>e</sup> pungunt.  
 685 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>e</sup> biduo <sup>e</sup> historiis <sup>d</sup> regionum <sup>e</sup> conquirendis, <sup>f</sup> sine interstitio <sup>b</sup> intentus est.  
 686 <sup>a</sup> Phrenesis <sup>b</sup> officit <sup>e</sup> cerebro.  
 687 <sup>a</sup> Torvus rabula <sup>e</sup> calumneas <sup>d</sup> in satrapam <sup>b</sup> conglomerat.  
 688 <sup>d</sup> Monstroso giganti, <sup>e</sup> pro galero <sup>a</sup> callis <sup>b</sup> est.  
 689 <sup>a</sup> Clasticus exercitus <sup>e</sup> eminus <sup>b</sup> dimicat: <sup>d</sup> cohortes <sup>f</sup> cominus <sup>e</sup> congregiuntur.  
 690 <sup>d</sup> In arcē <sup>a</sup> lanio <sup>e</sup> iuvenco <sup>b</sup> interimit.  
 691 <sup>a</sup> Rana <sup>b</sup> coaxant <sup>e</sup> in palude <sup>d</sup> inter cannas.  
 692 <sup>b</sup> Lavum pollicem <sup>e</sup> fortuito <sup>a</sup> luxavit.  
 693 <sup>a</sup> Abiecta illa turma, <sup>f</sup> in circo, <sup>e</sup> à tortore <sup>d</sup> trucidari <sup>e</sup> nec <sup>b</sup> finit.  
 694 <sup>a</sup> Nocturni grassatores, <sup>b</sup> pernoctantes, <sup>e</sup> praestolantur <sup>d</sup> suos.  
 695 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>b</sup> insequitur <sup>e</sup> triremes <sup>d</sup> cum navibus grandioribus.  
 696 <sup>a</sup> Torris <sup>b</sup> ustus <sup>e</sup> strepit <sup>d</sup> in torrente.  
 697 <sup>b</sup> Obstructo <sup>a</sup> puteo, <sup>e</sup> ille <sup>e</sup> propugnaculum <sup>d</sup> oppugnat.  
 698 <sup>a</sup> Apparitor <sup>e</sup> ense <sup>b</sup> trajecit <sup>d</sup> ad capulum usque, <sup>e</sup> per costas <sup>f</sup> praedonis.  
 699 <sup>a</sup> Antesignanus <sup>d</sup> cum apparatu <sup>e</sup> contrariam <sup>b</sup> adoritur <sup>e</sup> catervam.  
 700 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>e</sup> incolumis <sup>b</sup> rediit <sup>d</sup> ex crudeli conflictu.

- 684 A flea, a gnat, and a nettle, doe sting.  
 685 He was earnestly busied the space of two dayes, without intermission,  
 in searching out the histories of countries.  
 686 The phrenzy offends the brain; (man.  
 687 A scowling brawler heaps together false accusations against a Noble.  
 688 A helmet is in stead of a hat to a huge Giant.  
 689 A fleet skirmisheth far a sunder: bands of men encounter neerer at  
 hand.  
 690 The Butcher killeth Steers in the yard.  
 691 Frogs croke in a fenne among reeds.  
 692 He hath put his left thumb out as joynt by chance.  
 693 That base troupe suffers me to be cruelly slain by a hangman in the  
 ring.  
 694 Night-robbers, watching all night, stay for their companions.  
 695 He followeth the Gallies with great Ships.  
 696 A burning fire-brand makes a noise in the Brook.  
 697 The well being damnd-up, he assaults the Fort.  
 698 The Paritor thrust his sword up to the hilt through the ribs of the  
 theefe.  
 699 The Ensign-bearer doth with preparation set upon the contrary troupe.  
 700 He returned safe from a cruel conflict.



## Centuria octava.

## De animatis &amp; inanimatis.

- 701 <sup>c</sup> Almoni <sup>a</sup> pulmones <sup>b</sup> & <sup>c</sup> pinnae <sup>d</sup> defunt. (gim<sup>e</sup> est.  
 702 <sup>d</sup> Vndis <sup>c</sup> sese <sup>b</sup> immergens <sup>a</sup> cornix, & humiditatis <sup>c</sup> praesa-  
 703 [<sup>a</sup> ille] ferino <sup>a</sup> lacte <sup>b</sup> nutritus est.  
 704 <sup>a</sup> Rostro hiantes <sup>b</sup> sibilant <sup>a</sup> milvus.  
 705 <sup>a</sup> Magnes <sup>d</sup> ad se <sup>c</sup> stipulam <sup>b</sup> allicit.  
 706 <sup>a</sup> Deliquium <sup>b</sup> & <sup>c</sup> eclipsis <sup>d</sup> Lunae <sup>c</sup> fiunt <sup>a</sup> per interpositionem.  
 707 <sup>a</sup> Passilli pisces, <sup>b</sup> non cete, <sup>d</sup> ex piscina <sup>c</sup> in pontum <sup>c</sup> migrant.  
 708 <sup>a</sup> Cometae, <sup>b</sup> & <sup>c</sup> ostenta portentosa, <sup>c</sup> metamorphoses <sup>d</sup> por-  
 tendunt.  
 709 <sup>a</sup> Rapax vultur <sup>c</sup> turtures <sup>d</sup> in alvo sua <sup>b</sup> humat.  
 710 <sup>a</sup> Ludio <sup>b</sup> sexagenarius <sup>c</sup> non ita pridem <sup>d</sup> rude <sup>c</sup> donatus est.  
 711 <sup>b</sup> Praestantiam <sup>c</sup> vindemia <sup>d</sup> ex vana <sup>a</sup> conjicies.  
 712 <sup>a</sup> Limax lutulentus <sup>b</sup> quiescit <sup>c</sup> in limo.  
 713 <sup>a</sup> A Calendis Aprilis <sup>c</sup> auras nebulosas <sup>b</sup> condensat <sup>a</sup> Auster.  
 714 <sup>b</sup> Vervecibus <sup>d</sup> in viridi vivario <sup>c</sup> est <sup>a</sup> victus.  
 715 <sup>d</sup> In oris <sup>c</sup> Iberiae <sup>b</sup> balenarum <sup>a</sup> compages <sup>c</sup> sunt.  
 716 <sup>c</sup> Per fenestras <sup>d</sup> rimas <sup>b</sup> illuminatur <sup>a</sup> conclave.  
 717 <sup>a</sup> Rogus <sup>d</sup> ad favillas <sup>b</sup> cremat <sup>c</sup> holocaustum,  
 718 <sup>a</sup> Pagina <sup>b</sup> bullatis characteribus <sup>b</sup> obliteratur.  
 719 <sup>d</sup> Ex prunis clibani <sup>a</sup> thermarum <sup>c</sup> fervorem <sup>b</sup> percipiunt.  
 720 <sup>a</sup> Cortex recens <sup>b</sup> nucis <sup>d</sup> a tutum <sup>c</sup> dissolvitur.  
 721 <sup>c</sup> Ut plurimum <sup>d</sup> sinistra <sup>d</sup> dextra <sup>c</sup> debilior <sup>b</sup> est, <sup>a</sup> fat <sup>b</sup> scavis  
 s robustior.  
 722 <sup>a</sup> Sciuri <sup>c</sup> arborum <sup>c</sup> culmina <sup>c</sup> agillime <sup>c</sup> sine scala <sup>b</sup> scandunt.  
 723 <sup>d</sup> Eruginosa carie <sup>b</sup> castanearum <sup>a</sup> vertices <sup>c</sup> marcescunt.  
 724 <sup>a</sup> Pecora <sup>d</sup> in pascua <sup>a</sup> bubulci <sup>b</sup> deduxerunt.  
 725 <sup>b</sup> Destructa <sup>a</sup> causa, <sup>d</sup> deficit <sup>c</sup> effectus.  
 726 <sup>a</sup> Prophetia anceps <sup>c</sup> eventum <sup>b</sup> ostenditur.

## The eighth Centurie.

Of things that have life, and things without life.

- 701 **L**ungs and fins are wanting to a Salmon.  
 702 A chough dipping herself in water, is a presage of wetnes.  
 703 He was nourished with the milk of wild beasts.  
 704 The Kite hisseth with a gaping beak.  
 705 The loadstone draws straw to it. (earth.)  
 706 The defect and eclipse of the moon are caused by interposition [of the  
 707 Little fishes, not whales doe goe out of the fish-pond into the sea.  
 708 Comets and strange prodigies foreshew alterations  
 709 A ravenous vulture burieth turtles in her belly.  
 710 The sword plaior of 60 yeers standing, was not long since rewarded  
 with a white rod.  
 711 By the vineyard thou wilt conjecture the excellencie of the vintage.  
 712 A dirty snayle resteth in mudd. (cloudy air.)  
 713 From the Calends of April, the Southern winde makes thick the  
 714 In a green park there is feeding for weathers.  
 715 There are shoales of whales in the coasts of Spain.  
 716 The closet is made light by the chinkes of the window.  
 717 The fire burns the sacrifice to embers  
 718 The page is blotted with swelling characters.  
 719 Hot baiths receive heat from the burning coals of the furnace.  
 720 A green shell of a nut is soon broken.  
 721 The left hand for the most part is weaker than the right: but is  
 those that are left-handed it is stronger.  
 722 Squirrells clime the tops of trees nimbly without a ladder.  
 723 The tops of cheesnut trees rot with rusty worm-eatenness.  
 724 The beard-man led the castell into pastures.  
 725 The cause being taken away, the effect faileth.  
 726 A doubtfull prophesse is shewne by the event.

- 727 • Corvus rancus • ante pluviam • crocitat.  
 728 • Ex nivibus • fertiliores • campi [• fiunt.]  
 729 • Favus candidus • distillat • flavum mel.  
 730 • Hinnulus • fugit • ubera • pronus.  
 731 • Axiomata • non egent • explanatione.  
 732 • Annus • segetes • producit, • non prædium.  
 733 • Occasus • domini • attingit • limen.  
 734 • Columbarum • finis • vegetat • caules.  
 735 • Ex caligine spissâ • clarescit • crepusculum maturius.  
 736 • Sigillum • syngraphi • vigorem • significat.  
 737 • Agnus • immaculatus • immolatur.  
 738 • Vt • equifones • d præsepibus : sic • apes • ab alvearibus • ar-  
 cent • fucos.  
 739 [• Ille ] • spumantis apri • armum • venabuli • cuspide • transa-  
 digit.  
 740 • Densi • nemorum • saltus • vomere • pacantur.  
 741 • Triplici fossâ • circumdatur • villâ,  
 742 • Coclea • serpit • extra repagula.  
 743 • Cupedia • ac • bellaria • in abaco • collocantur.  
 744 • Vitis • palmitibus • & • uvis • abundat.  
 745 • Æstu • febres • accenduntur. (acidum)  
 746 • Synapi • provocat • appetitum ; • item • quodvis immaturum.  
 747 • In vallibus amœnis • pascuntur • cervi cicures.  
 748 • Ex fusâ • humorum • ubertate, • ægritudo [• nascitur.]  
 749 • Faustus thalamus • multiplicat • solatium.  
 750 • Carpiones • inescati, • non haleces, • hamum • deglutiunt.  
 751 • Sopor • lethi • imago [• est.]  
 752 • Phantasmatum • parentes, • phantasia • & • somnus.  
 753 • Prunus • & • cerasus • flaccescunt • pruniâ.  
 754 • Calami • ex cespitibus • eradicantur.  
 755 • Cucumeres tortuosi, • ut • reptilia • repunt.  
 756 • In circuitu • clivi • prominent • cryptæ.  
 757 • Falcones • abruptè • alis • concrepuerunt.  
 758 • Reliquia • stuparum, • quæ • restabant, • in camino • evapo-  
 rantur.  
 759 • Intonuere • Poli, • & • ciet • fulgura • æther.  
 760 • Latrinæ • in latebris • laternæ • monstrantur.



# The eighth Century.

51

- 727 The boarce crow craketh before rain.  
 728 Fields are made more fertill with snowe.  
 729 A white bony-comb distilleth yellow bony.  
 730 A fawn sucketh dugs stooping downward.  
 731 <sup>a</sup> Axioms need not explanation.  
 732 The year bringeth forth corn but not a farme.  
 733 The ruine of the Lordship vntouched the threshold.  
 734 Doves dung quickneth the stalks.  
 735 The morning twilight waxeth bright out of a thick darknes.  
 736 The seal signifieth the vigor of the hand-writing.  
 737 An unspotted Lamb is sacrificed.  
 738 As horse-keepers drive away drones from their stables: so Bees  
 keep them from their hyves.  
 739 He goreth the shoullder of the foaming Boare with the point of his  
 hunting staffe.  
 740 Thick groves of woods are made even with the plough-share.  
 741 The village is compassed about with a threecfold ditch.  
 742 The snail creepeth beyond the bars.  
 743 Iunkets and sweet meats are set on the cupboord.  
 744 The vine aboundeth with branches and grapes.  
 745 Fevers are inflamed with excessive heat.  
 746 Mustard provokeb appetite: so also doth any unripe sower thing.  
 747 Tame Stags are fedd in pleasant vallies.  
 748 Of a dispersed abundance of humours, sicknes groweth.  
 749 A luckie bride-chamber multiplieth solace.  
 750 Carps being beguiled with the bait, not Herrings, swallow the hook.  
 751 Sleep is the image of death.  
 752 Phantasie and sleep are the parents of phantoms.  
 753 The prune-tree and cherry tree do wither by the boar frost.  
 754 Reeds are pulled up by the roots out of green turfs.  
 755 Written cucumbers trail on the ground, like creeping creatures.  
 756 Vaults juttie out round about the hill side.  
 757 The Falcons made a noyse abruptly with their wings.  
 758 The remnants of towne hardes that remained, are turned into smock in  
 the chimney.  
 759 The heavens thundered; and the region of fire moveth lightnings.  
 760 Privies in vaults are discovered with a Lamborn.

a Infalible  
 positions in  
 Philosophy  
 b Or, was  
 neere ag  
 hand

- 761 <sup>d</sup>Ratis reducis <sup>a</sup>malus <sup>b</sup>& <sup>c</sup>prora faciscens <sup>e</sup>restauratur.  
 762 <sup>a</sup>Tam <sup>b</sup>foleæ <sup>c</sup>quam <sup>d</sup>psæta <sup>e</sup>reti <sup>e</sup>includuntur.  
 763 <sup>a</sup>Palea gracilis <sup>c</sup>vertigine <sup>b</sup>levatur.  
 764 <sup>a</sup>Funestum omen <sup>e</sup>ad lamenta <sup>b</sup>inclinat.  
 765 <sup>a</sup>Arista <sup>b</sup>jam gravida <sup>d</sup>zephyro <sup>c</sup>concutitur.  
 766 <sup>a</sup>A debitis <sup>e</sup>absolvi <sup>d</sup>levamen [<sup>e</sup>est].  
 767 <sup>a</sup>Elixa <sup>b</sup>digeruntur <sup>e</sup>expeditiis.  
 768 <sup>a</sup>Fumento adoro <sup>b</sup>fatiatur <sup>a</sup>plebs.  
 769 <sup>a</sup>Rosa <sup>b</sup>& <sup>c</sup>rosmarinus <sup>e</sup>odore <sup>d</sup>fragrant.  
 770 <sup>a</sup>Occiditur <sup>a</sup>aries <sup>b</sup>saginat <sup>d</sup>alienigenis.  
 771 <sup>a</sup>Phlegma <sup>c</sup>cholera <sup>b</sup>expugnat.  
 772 <sup>a</sup>Aronata <sup>d</sup>palato <sup>b</sup>proportionata <sup>e</sup>generaliter <sup>c</sup>arridens.  
 773 <sup>a</sup>Cythera <sup>b</sup>non edit <sup>c</sup>sonum <sup>d</sup>absurdum.  
 774 <sup>b</sup>Medici <sup>a</sup>pera <sup>e</sup>neutiquam impletur. (fortunii).  
 775 <sup>a</sup>Ne abhorreas <sup>b</sup>à bubone, <sup>c</sup>quasi <sup>d</sup>prognostico <sup>e</sup>alicujus in-  
 776 <sup>a</sup>ille <sup>d</sup>vastissimo vallo <sup>c</sup>muros <sup>e</sup>utrobique <sup>b</sup>sepsit.  
 777 <sup>a</sup>Vomica <sup>b</sup>plena <sup>c</sup>pure <sup>e</sup>vermibus <sup>d</sup>scatet.  
 778 <sup>a</sup>Halitus purulentus <sup>c</sup>vitro diaphano <sup>b</sup>tenebras offundit.  
 779 <sup>d</sup>Superna <sup>e</sup>est <sup>b</sup>beatorum Angelorum <sup>a</sup>sedes.  
 780 <sup>a</sup>A primordio <sup>d</sup>mensis Maii, <sup>a</sup>prata <sup>b</sup>virent.  
 781 <sup>d</sup>Hyme <sup>e</sup>arbutorum <sup>a</sup>ornamenta <sup>c</sup>decidunt.  
 782 <sup>a</sup>Album <sup>b</sup>discrepat <sup>e</sup>vifum.  
 783 <sup>a</sup>Pelagus <sup>b</sup>alluit <sup>c</sup>littora <sup>d</sup>passim.  
 784 <sup>a</sup>Mustela <sup>c</sup>caseum <sup>d</sup>& <sup>e</sup>crustas <sup>c</sup>infra <sup>a</sup>mensam <sup>b</sup>rodunt.  
 785 <sup>a</sup>Substantia <sup>c</sup>basis <sup>b</sup>est <sup>d</sup>quantitatis.  
 786 <sup>a</sup>Boreales partes <sup>c</sup>glacie <sup>b</sup>canescunt.  
 787 <sup>a</sup>Pretium vulnæ <sup>c</sup>byssi [<sup>d</sup>est] <sup>e</sup>notum asces.  
 788 <sup>a</sup>Ab Aquilone <sup>d</sup>ante <sup>b</sup>spirabit <sup>a</sup>Notus, <sup>c</sup>quam <sup>e</sup>vulpes <sup>b</sup>ve-  
     nari <sup>c</sup>gallinas <sup>e</sup>superfedeat.  
 789 <sup>a</sup>Ex penu <sup>b</sup>prodeunt <sup>a</sup>fercula lauta.  
 790 <sup>a</sup>Toxicum luridum <sup>c</sup>medullas <sup>b</sup>exsiccat.  
 791 <sup>a</sup>Tædâ <sup>b</sup>revelantur <sup>a</sup>opaci anfractus.  
 792 <sup>a</sup>Noctua <sup>b</sup>ululat <sup>c</sup>per tegulas <sup>d</sup>in tenebris. (bus <sup>e</sup>coalescunt).  
 793 <sup>a</sup>Anates <sup>c</sup>in lacu <sup>b</sup>urinantur <sup>e</sup>armenta <sup>c</sup>in <sup>b</sup>collum scacumini.  
 794 <sup>a</sup>Dominica <sup>b</sup>est <sup>c</sup>exordium <sup>d</sup>hebdomadæ.  
 795 <sup>a</sup>Firmamentum <sup>c</sup>orbem <sup>d</sup>& <sup>e</sup>elementa <sup>b</sup>tegit.  
 796 <sup>a</sup>In vicinâ nostrâ <sup>b</sup>graffatur <sup>c</sup>contagio.

# The eighth Century.

53

- 761 The mast and weary forepart of the ship returning are repaired.  
 762 As well Soles as Plaies are inclosed in the Net.  
 763 Thinne chaffe is lifted up by the whirling of the winds.  
 764 An unluckie presage tendeth to lamentations. (west winds.  
 765 The corne-care now being full of graine, is shaken with the South.  
 766 It is an ease to be freed from debts.  
 767 Boyled meates are sooner digested.  
 768 The common people is satisfied with fine wheate-corne.  
 769 A Rose and Rosemary doe smell sweet with odour.  
 770 The fatted Ram is killed for outlandish-men.  
 771 Phlegme expelleth choler.  
 772 Spices well proportioned doe generally please the palate.  
 773 A Harpe doth not yeeld an absurd sound.  
 774 A beggers scrip is never filled.  
 775 Abhor not the Owle, as a fore-token of some misfortune.  
 776 He \* environed the wals with a very large Trench on both sides.  
 777 An impostume full of corrupt matter aboundeth with wormes.  
 778 A corrupt breath darkeneth a transparent glasse.  
 779 The seat of the blessed Angels is above.  
 780 From the beginning of the month of May, meadowes wax greene.  
 781 The ornaments of bushes fall downe in winter.  
 782 A white thing disperseth the sight.  
 783 The sea washeth upon the shoares all about.  
 784 Weasles gnaw cheese and crusts under the table.  
 785 The substance is the foundation of the quantity.  
 786 The Northerne parts waxe hoary with yce.  
 787 The price of an ell of silke is nine halfe pence.  
 788 The Southerne winds will blow from the North, before that the Fox  
 leaveth to hunt Hens.  
 789 Dainty dishes come out of the store-house.  
 790 Wasps for dryeth up the marrow.  
 791 Darke turnings are discovered with a Torch.  
 792 The Owle hanleth thorow the riles in the darkenesse. (hile.  
 793 Ducks dive in the lake: droves of cattell trau together on the tops of  
 794 Sunday is the beginning of the weeke.  
 795 The firmament covereth the round world and the elements.  
 796 The infection goeth ragingly in our neighbour-street.

\*Properly,  
hedge<sup>d</sup> as  
b<sup>o</sup>ut.

- 797 \* Quin \* scopis \* triclinium \* verris ? <sup>d</sup> quare \* cochlearia \* pro-  
teris ?  
798 \* Fœnum \* bubalorum \* & \* vaccarum \* pabulum \* est.  
799 \* Pestine \* perdiculi \* ex pilis \* eruuntur.  
800 \* Circa \* centrum \* terribilis algor [ \* est. ]

## Centuria nona.

## De Artificialibus.

- 801 \* **C**lepsydra \* & \* horologium \* vigilibus \* transcuntium  
minutorum \* indices <sup>d</sup> sunt.  
802 \* Ne impendas \* supellectilem \* in ludicris <sup>d</sup> incassum,  
  
803 \* Fundus \* ligonibus <sup>d</sup> & \* sarculis <sup>b</sup> mitigatur.  
804 \* Vter \* liquore <sup>b</sup> vacuus, [ <sup>d</sup> est ] \* quasi \* cadaver \* exangue.  
805 \* Affluentiam \* ferarii <sup>d</sup> & \* census <sup>b</sup> abigurivit \* helluo.  
( \* feras. )  
806 \* Subuculam meam \* & \* lodices \* ad lotricem \* in suburbia  
807 \* Levir \* artocreata <sup>d</sup> tripartito <sup>b</sup> divisit ; \* mihi, \* gloti, \* &  
<sup>b</sup> populari meo.  
808 \* Messor <sup>d</sup> hordeo \* granarium <sup>b</sup> referfit.  
809 \* Sunt, <sup>b</sup> qui <sup>d</sup> alabastritem \* & \* alabastrum <sup>b</sup> idem \* esse \* sup-  
ponunt.  
810 \* Compertum est mihi, <sup>b</sup> butas \* alchymicorum \* macerrimas  
<sup>d</sup> esse.  
811 \* Decem abhinc lustris <sup>b</sup> me \* a forensibus \* ablegavi.  
812 \* Non concipio \* amphibologum \* enigma \* istius dilemmatis.  
813 \* Axis <sup>b</sup> & \* temo \* ex robore [ <sup>d</sup> facta ] \* in orbita \* frumpuntur.  
814 \* Promus \* craterem <sup>d</sup> pateramque \* zythi \* penitus <sup>b</sup> ebibit.  
815 \* Parenthesis <sup>b</sup> fit \* ex binis <sup>d</sup> utrinque \* commatibus.  
816 \* Perspicax logicus \* probabiles propositiones <sup>b</sup> interpretabi-  
tur <sup>d</sup> in commodum suum.

## The ninth Century.

55

- 797 Why dost thou not sweep the dining chamber with besoms. I why dost thou tread upon the spoons?
- 798 Hay is the foods of wild oxen and comes.
- 799 Lice are pulled out of hairs with a comb.
- 800 About the center there is a terrible cold.

## The ninth Centurie. Of Artificiall things.

- 801 **T**He water-houre-glasse and the clocke are the shewers of the passing minutes to watchmen.
- 802 Spend not thy household goods vainly in toyish pastimes.
- 803 The ground is made smooth with spades and weeding-hookes.
- 804 A bottle voyde of liquor is as a dead body without blood.
- 805 The Glinton bath licerously spent the store and revenue of the Treasure.
- 806 Carry my \* shirt and sheets into the Suburbs to the Landresse.
- 807 My brother-in-law hath divided the pasties into three parts; to me, my sister-in-law, and my country-man.
- 808 The mower hath stuffed the garner with barley.
- 809 There are some who suppose that Alabastrites and Alabastrum are one and the same thing.
- 810 I know for certaine that the purses of Alchymists are very leane.
- 811 Fifty yeares agoe have I absented my selfe from \* Court-businesse.
- 812 I conceive not the doubtsfull riddle of that Dilemma.
- 813 The Axle-tree and frame-beame made of Oake, are broken in the Carriage.
- 814 The Butler hath drunke up a whole bottle and a goblet of beere.
- 815 A Parenthesis is made of two Commas on each side.
- 816 A quick-sighted Logician will interpret probable propositions to his owne profit.
- 817 Nondum

\* or, smock

\* Forensis is also an out-landish man, or stranger.



817. Nondum octo jugera in oliveto aravi meo.  
 818. Dialogum contreranei mei de vocalibus & dipthongis  
 ruminavi.  
 819. Geometra, s. pertica mensus est intervallum metropole-  
 os & coloniz.  
 820. Astrologi tantum speculantur planetas. (seruic.)  
 821. Ille seram excussit ex poste, & uncum parietis in.  
 822. Ille scabellum ex quercu s. affabrè dolabrà dolatum  
 lavigavit.  
 823. Diploidi ligula, caligis subligaria subserviunt.  
 824. In canistro mantilia cum utensilibus conglobantur.  
 825. Carpentum rota cassum carpentarius reparavit. (gravit.)  
 826. Cosmographus eximius orientem & occidentem pera-  
 827. Placentas in diversis discis Architriclinus dispensat.  
 828. In tua optione sit, utrum perna hæc an petasone fruar.  
 829. Institor pacti chirographum ex schedulis papyraceis in  
 palimpsestum transcripsit.  
 830. Ille iuramento se apud legatum purgans, excusatur.  
 831. Qualitates prodigiorum ipsis quandoque Astronomia  
 dignoscuntur.  
 832. Chirurgus phlebotomia pituitam demit.  
 833. Ampullæ sedatæ, facces sensim s.idunt.  
 834. Sacer thoracem quem mercatus est, in cista occlusit.  
 835. Colonnæ in autumnum coacervat cœnum. (e differunt.)  
 836. Balistarii, fundibularii, & bipenniferi s. positione in acie  
 837. Si ad amussim & perpendicularium infumas tua, folia  
 lusoria & tesseras evitabis.  
 838. Cinninati sertis nativas stringunt comas.  
 839. Diruit, ædificat, variat quadrata rotundis. (tubat.)  
 840. Quoties ocreas coninnatas ad furas aptat, toties s. ri-  
 841. Tonfor novacula cum manubrio officio barbam radit.  
 842. In festis coriarii tergora non maccrant.  
 843. Amphora, non urceus, bacchanalibus quadrat. (da est.)  
 844. Oratoris oratio, limatè recitata, nequaquam resellen-  
 845. Adesdum, pinse nobis lagana: alioquin privabo te  
 strophilol & chirothecis.  
 846. Plus energiz in epigrammate quam in epitaphio est.

# The ninth Century.

57

- 817 I have not as yet plow'd eight acres in my Olive-yard.  
 818 I have deliberately considered of my country-mans dialogue, concerning vowels and diphthongs.  
 819 The Geometrician hath measured the distance betwene the chiefe City and the Colony, with a meſſure-wand.  
 820 Astrologers only contemplate the Planets.  
 821 He ſhook off the locks from the poſt, and put the hook into the wall.  
 822 He planed the foot-ſtoole of Oake, being artificially ſmoothed with an  
 823 Points ſerve to a doublet; and garters to ſtockings. (adds.  
 824 Napkins, with other neceſſaries, are rowled together in the baſkets.  
 825 The Coach-maker mended the Coach voyd of a wheele.  
 826 The famous Coſmographer hath travelled both Eaſt and Weſt.  
 827 The Governor of the feaſt diſpoſed the Tarts on ſeverall plaſters.  
 828 Be it in thy choyce, whether thou wilt enjoy thy gambon of Bacon, or a peſtill.  
 829 The Factor hath copied out the handwritting of the bargain, out of paper-ſcrolls into a Tablebooke.  
 830 He, purging himſelf by oath before the Embaſſadour, is excuſed.  
 831 The qualities of Prodiges are ſometimes unknowne to Aſtronomers themſelves.  
 832 A Chirurgeon takes away phlegm by letting blood.  
 833 The viall ſtanding ſtill, the dregs ſettle by little and little. (cheſt.  
 834 My father-in-law hath lockt up the Breſt-plate, that he bought in a  
 835 The Farmer heaps up dirt againſt Autumne.  
 836 Shooters, Slingers, and Halberdiers differ by poſition in the Army.  
 837 If thou wouldeſt ſpend thy goods by rule and line, thou ſhalt avoide cards and dice.  
 838 Thoſe that have curled Beads, binde their naturall haire with gar-  
 839 He pulſ downe, builds up, and changeſ ſquares for round. (lands.  
 840 As oft as he ſits his well-made boots to his legs, ſo oft he reels.  
 841 The Barber ſhaveth his beard with a raſer with a bone-haſt.  
 842 Leather-dreſſers water not their bydes on holy-dayes.  
 843 A wine-pipe, not a plicker, ſquareth to luxurious feaſts.  
 844 The ſpeech of an Orator exactly recited, is in no wiſe to be refuted.  
 845 Come hither: bake us ſome pan-cakes: otherwiſe I will deprive thee of thy hand-kerchiefs and gloves.  
 846 There is more efficacy in an Epigram, than in an Epitaph.

847 \* Osacula, d parabolae, & f proverbialia, paraphraſtes b extricavit.  
 848 f In angulo s ſacrarii, a cerei, b faces fulvae, & d candela ſebacea & ſervantur.

\* Adytum  
 is generally  
 a place unto  
 which there  
 is no ordinary  
 acceſſe, &  
 hardly or not  
 at all to be  
 entred into.

849 a Pyxis d intra ſcrinium e in \* adyto b eſt.  
 850 f Immediatè s poſt Ianuarium d cupram & pro drachmis quintæ gentis a diſtraham b vel c cambiam. (f cotis.  
 851 a Acetarium b & c omphacium s ſtomacho d funguntur. e vice  
 852 f Manicis h ſibula s copulatis, s ſimilam d a furſure c eribro  
 b cernit a ancilla. (peguſti?  
 853 a Num a vellanas d & e juglandes f in capſam s junctim b com-  
 854 a Ille c lance indifferenti d indigenis c libum b libras.  
 855 c Inter pilam d & c reticulum a reciprocus tenor [b eſt.]  
 856 c Heri f in lavacro b cōnōpeum & d cortinas a ablui.  
 857 b Teſtam, c hydriam, d cadum, e & f phialam s Falerno a reple-

vi.

858 a Virago illa c impenſis ſuis c Xenodochium d illie b condidit.  
 859 a Et e ibidem, d inteſtato, c hoc Sabbatho, b e vivis diſceſſit.  
 860 [a Ille] c lineam e in margine f pergameni d pumice b lituravit.  
 861 a Quamvis b linum hoc ſit d vetuſtum, e verū tamen feſtus venale.  
 862 a Heus lurco, c tibi b imputatur, d quod c fueris s pone h ripam  
 f impoſtui.

\* Ad is ele-  
 gantly put  
 for Adver-  
 ſus. See  
 Turſelini:  
 Stewich. &  
 others de  
 particulis.

863 a Eſt b melius antidotum \* a ad apoſtema, d quā a baſſamum &  
 864 b Libram c opſonii d in macello a licebor.  
 865 b Emblemata c genealogiæ meæ, d quæ f graphice c delineavi,  
 s cum ſcœnere a rependam.  
 866 c Alludens b ad etymologiam, d ſolceciſimum c commiſiſti.  
 867 a Phyſiognomus d de temperamento ruſi b diſcurrit c mirificè.  
 868 b Ethicæ c & d Arithmeticæ a notitia s methodo b & i normā  
 f tradenda c eſt.  
 869 [a Ille] c ſtatquam d Conſulis c in ſtagnum b peſſimè dedit.  
 870 a Cuſtodes b caſtelli c penſionem e ſtipulantur.  
 871 d Vda c creta d maſſa b canthari c materia [c eſt].  
 872 [b Ea] c quæ ad rurum a attinent mihi a vendico, tanquam b ad  
 me s pertinentia.  
 873 c Aequalis a accepta b commercium. (b ſit a mentio.  
 874 f In præſatione s compendii, de d quatuor articulis c duntaxat  
 875 a Tegmen d mihi c ſtragulum [b eſt] c & s ſolearum c callum

- 847 The interpreter hath\* unfolded oracles, parables and proverbs.  
 848 Tapers, yellow torches, and tallow candles, are kept in a corner of the  
 849 There is a box within the coffer in the Chancell. (Vestry. of difficult.  
 850 I will sell or exchange my copper for five hundred groats, immediately tie and in-  
 after January. tanglings.  
 851 A salad and vinegar are instead of a whetstone to the stomach.  
 852 The maid, having her sleeves tied together with a button, sifteth  
 flower from the bran with a sieve.  
 853 Hast thou packed up the silbeards and walnuts together in a coffer?  
 854 He weigheth the cake to men-borne in the same country with an equal  
 ballance.  
 855 There is a reciprocal order between the ball and the racket.  
 856 I washed the canopy and curtains yesterday at the washing place.  
 857 I have filled a water-pot, a bucket, a wine-pipe, and a wide bowl, with  
 muscadine. (charge;  
 858 That manly woman hath builded an Hospitall there at her owne  
 859 And died intestate in the same place, this Sabbath. (stone.  
 860 He blotted out a line in the margent of the velame, with a pumice-  
 861 Although this flaxe be old, yet it is saleable.  
 862 O glutton, it is laid to thy charge that thou wast behind the water-  
 banke, besides thyself.  
 863 Is there a better antidote for an Impostume than Balm?  
 864 I will cheapen a pound of meat in the Market.  
 865 I will pay thee with use for the Emblemes of my Genealogy, which  
 thou hast accurately delineated.  
 866 Alluding to Etymologie, thou hast committed solecisme.  
 867 The Physiognomist discourseth wonderfully of the temperate of a  
 red-bayred man.  
 868 The knowledge of Morall Philosophy and Arithmetick is to be taught  
 by method and rule.  
 869 He cast downe the Consuls statue into the pool.  
 870 The Keepers of the castle doe require that a pension be promised.  
 871 The matter of a Can is a moist lump of chalke. (ning to me.  
 872 What things belong to my daughter-in-law, I challeng, as appertai-  
 873 Accept of the acquaintance of an equal. (articles.  
 874 In the preface of the abridgement, mention is made only of foure  
 875 [My] garment is [my] covet, and the hard'ned skinne of  
 M 2 est

- 876 <sup>a</sup> Nympha <sup>e</sup> peplis <sup>d</sup> & <sup>e</sup> redimiculis <sup>b</sup> obnubuntur.
- 877 <sup>a</sup> Piscus furvus <sup>b</sup> confiscat <sup>e</sup> gazas <sup>d</sup> figuli fusci, (<sup>b</sup> accinxit.
- 878 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>d</sup> subgallicinium <sup>d</sup> ad coquendum <sup>e</sup> gallum Indicum <sup>e</sup> se
- 879 <sup>d</sup> Disceptantis <sup>e</sup> objectiones <sup>e</sup> sigillatim <sup>a</sup> dialecticus <sup>b</sup> refutat.
- 880 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>d</sup> pomarii <sup>e</sup> spacium <sup>b</sup> circumscriptis <sup>e</sup> maceriâ.
- 881 <sup>g</sup> Pontificis <sup>e</sup> insignia <sup>e</sup> sunt, <sup>a</sup> baculus <sup>b</sup> & <sup>e</sup> mitra, <sup>d</sup> cum infulis.
- 882 <sup>a</sup> Obde <sup>e</sup> portæ <sup>b</sup> pessusum <sup>d</sup> & <sup>e</sup> cuneis <sup>e</sup> finde <sup>d</sup> illam <sup>g</sup> stipi-  
tum <sup>f</sup> struem <sup>b</sup> in antro.
- 883 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>d</sup> in balneis <sup>e</sup> sanitatem <sup>b</sup> recuperavit.
- 884 <sup>a</sup> Sagittarius, <sup>d</sup> referata pharetra, <sup>e</sup> ad metam <sup>b</sup> collimat.
- 885 <sup>a</sup> Definitio <sup>b</sup> complectitur <sup>e</sup> essentiam <sup>d</sup> rei.
- 886 [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>g</sup> exquisitè <sup>b</sup> exsculpsit <sup>e</sup> effigiem suam <sup>d</sup> & <sup>e</sup> simula-  
chrum <sup>f</sup> in marmore.
- 887 <sup>a</sup> Bibliopola <sup>e</sup> bibliothecam <sup>d</sup> apprimè <sup>b</sup> instauravit.
- 888 <sup>a</sup> Theologus, <sup>e</sup> nudius tertius, <sup>e</sup> de Physica <sup>d</sup> cum Mathematico  
<sup>b</sup> disputavit.
- 889 <sup>a</sup> Orificium <sup>b</sup> vasis aenei <sup>d</sup> linteo <sup>e</sup> obturatur.
- 890 <sup>a</sup> Ne semiuncia quidem <sup>b</sup> metalli <sup>d</sup> in fornace <sup>e</sup> imminuitur.
- 891 <sup>a</sup> Calamarium, <sup>b</sup> scalpellum, <sup>e</sup> graphium, <sup>d</sup> charta, <sup>e</sup> & <sup>e</sup> atra-  
mentum, <sup>i</sup> scribæ <sup>b</sup> instrumenta <sup>g</sup> sunt.
- 892 <sup>a</sup> Sublimi theatro <sup>a</sup> palatium <sup>b</sup> illustratur.
- 893 <sup>a</sup> Tapetes perbelli, <sup>b</sup> & <sup>e</sup> peristromata cærulea, <sup>e</sup> in Belgio <sup>d</sup> cõ-  
xuntur.
- 894 <sup>a</sup> Emplastrum <sup>d</sup> ex scabie <sup>b</sup> elieit <sup>e</sup> saniem.
- 895 <sup>a</sup> Asseres <sup>e</sup> glutine <sup>b</sup> combinantur.
- 896 <sup>a</sup> Philomela <sup>e</sup> aliter <sup>d</sup> quàm <sup>e</sup> psittacus <sup>b</sup> pangit.
- 897 <sup>a</sup> Complexio <sup>d</sup> ex habitudine <sup>e</sup> potissimum <sup>b</sup> colligitur.
- 898 <sup>a</sup> Celata <sup>e</sup> in limpidis laminis <sup>b</sup> perdurant.
- 899 <sup>a</sup> Cæmentarius <sup>e</sup> portionem suam <sup>e</sup> opificii sui <sup>d</sup> gypso <sup>b</sup> linivit.
- 900 <sup>a</sup> Phrygio <sup>d</sup> chlamydis <sup>e</sup> fimbriam <sup>e</sup> forficibus <sup>b</sup> scidit.



# The ninth Century.

61

my feet is my shoes.

- 876 Brides are covered with *vayls* and *coys*.  
 877 The darke Exchequer doth confiscate the riches of the brown Potter. \* Or, hair-laces,  
 878 He prepared himselfe to boyle a Turkie-cocke about cocks-crowning.  
 879 The Logician confuteth the objections of the disputer, one by one.  
 880 He hath compassed about the space of his Orchard with a stone-wall.  
 881 A Staffe, and a Mitre with the labels, are the Ensignes of a Bishop.  
 882 Put the bolt to the doore: and cleave the heap of logs in the cave with wedges.  
 883 He hath recovered his health in the Baths.  
 884 The Archer aimeth at the mark, his quiver being unlocked.  
 885 The definition comprehendeth the essence of the thing.  
 886 He hath exquisitely engraven his image and likenes in Marble.  
 887 The Stationer hath repayred his Library very well.  
 888 The Divine disputed with the Mathematician, three dayes agoe, of naturall Philosophy.  
 889 The bung-hole of a brazen vessell is stopped with linnen.  
 890 Truly there is not halfe an ounce of metall diminished in the Furnace.  
 891 A penner, pen-knife, pen, paper and inke, are the instruments of a Clerk.  
 892 The palace is \* beautified with a high Theater. \* Or, made light and cleere.  
 893 Very fair Tapestries, and skie-coloured Tapestry-works, are woven in Flanders.  
 894 A plaister draweth bloody matter out of a scab.  
 895 Planks are ioyned together with glue.  
 896 A Nightingale singeth otherwise than the Parrot.  
 897 The complexion is chiefly \* gathered by the disposition. \* Conjectured of.  
 898 Ingravements in cleer plates endure longer.  
 899 The rough Mason hath bestowed the portions of his workmanship with parget.  
 900 An imbroiderer hath cut the hemme of the coat with sheers.



# Centuria decima.

## De Indistinctis.

- 901 <sup>d</sup> **I**N hac serie • miscellaneorum, stilum politiore • curiositas • supplebit.
- 902 • Bajulus <sup>d</sup> in bivio • lassus • recedit. (me <sup>b</sup> interpellasti •
- 903 • Quorsum, <sup>d</sup> dum s in conventu s baronum • conversarer.
- 904 • Diaconus, <sup>b</sup> adorans, <sup>d</sup> cor suum ardore s Zeli • inflammatum • ad altare • adolet.
- 905 [• Ille] <sup>d</sup> in narratione • bonorum operum s Patriarcha, • tri-duum <sup>b</sup> perstitit.
- 906 • Quamobrem • a nobis • ad hesternas choreas • sine licentia • secessisti? (data sunt
- 907 • Quadraginta monasteria • redditibus hoc quadriennio <sup>b</sup> fun-
- 908 • Allia • & <sup>d</sup> porros • usque ad Quadragesimam • detinebo.
- 909 • Ros <sup>b</sup> in gramine, <sup>d</sup> argumentum • serenitatis • est.
- 910 • Mercenarius meus • glandes <sup>d</sup> in cavea <sup>b</sup> recondidit.
- 911 [• Ille] • quinque tomos <sup>d</sup> de misericordia, • & • totidem vo-lumina s de duobus sacramentis <sup>b</sup> exaravit.
- 912 • Biblia • & • scriptura • hereses • pullulantes • revellunt.
- 913 • Helleborum, • ilia, <sup>d</sup> & • jecur <sup>b</sup> perpurgat, <sup>d</sup> peccatum s au-tem s non expiat.
- 914 • Hipodidascalus • in trivio, <sup>d</sup> ad preceptorem • me <sup>b</sup> citavit.
- 915 [• Ille] • contribulibus <sup>b</sup> condixit, <sup>d</sup> ut s in Collegio s me • cu-stodirent.
- 916 • Sternutat, • & <sup>d</sup> tussit • in hara • subulcus. (drantium.
- 917 • Subtus • hunc saccum • est • summa <sup>b</sup> quadringentorum qua-
- 918 [• Ille] • pyra succida, <sup>d</sup> pulmentum, • & • orizam suis <sup>b</sup> particur.
- 919 • Scolasticus <sup>d</sup> prapostere • pensum suum <sup>b</sup> recensuit.
- 920 • Aurigam <sup>d</sup> ganeonem <sup>b</sup> nuncupat • inquilinus.
- 921 • Munera <sup>d</sup> in hac natione • fusc <sup>b</sup> distribuuntur.

## The tenth Centurie.

Of severall things without distinction.

- 901 **I**N this order of mixed things, curiositie will supply a more smooth  
style. (met)
- 902 The Porter being weary, safe downe in the place where two wayes
- 903 Wherefore didst thou interrupt mee while I was in the assembly of  
Barons?
- 904 The Deacon, worshipping, sacrificeth his beere inflamed with the ve-  
hement heats of zeale, at the altar.
- 905 He continued three-dages-space in a narration of the good workes of  
the Patriarch.
- 906 Wherefore didst thou depart from us, so the yesterdayes dawns, without
- 907 Within these foure yeares there are forty Monasteries founded with  
miraculi heuemes.
- 908 I will keepe Gnelcke and Onions till Eare.
- 909 Deant on the grassie is an argument of faire weather.
- 910 My Iourney-man hath laid up Acornes in a cave. (Syluamens)
- 911 He hath writ fve Tomes of Mercy, and as many Volumes of the two
- 912 The Bible & the Scriptures pull up by the root hereser springing up.
- 913 Hellibore thoughtly purgeth the bees, and the small ynter, but yet  
the shells non purgeth nor fume.
- 914 The Vsher summoned me to my Myster, in the place where thres  
wayes meet.
- 915 He commanded my Country-men that they should fowle up in the
- 916 The Swine hee ord fildeth and completh in the booke of Colledge.
- 917 Under this bag is the summe of foure hundred saybings.
- 918 He divides moyst paces, portage and rice to his [friend].
- 919 The Scholar reuired his pax disorderly.
- 920 The Toughe only the Churchman is a fustian.
- 921 Gifts are a bargayn distributed to the Master.

- 922 • Segmenta • ferrat • faber lignarius • ex lacunari.  
 923 • Tibicen • tibia • modulat • concinit • melos.  
 924 [• Ille ] • candere • intempetive • cantilenam • canit.  
 925 • Lemures • in lucis & specubus • fuisse • aliquando • liquet.  
 926 • Rusticus • calathum • vitæ in eum • & • corbena • deportat.  
 927 • Exterior • camera • superficies • convexa ? • concava • interi-  
 or • est.  
 928 • Anno silo • factor • in officina • tibialia • refarfit.  
 929 • Emunge • lichnum • lampadis • in meditullio • musci.  
 930 • Alites • pullos • ex ovis • excludunt.  
 931 • Tugurium • ex ramis amygdalinis, • dum • ningit, • pecuari-  
 is • refugium • est.  
 932 • Intingit • factor • frustum • in • iusculi • paropside.  
 933 [• Ille ] • in sartagine • ostrea • cum oleo • & • pipere • frigit.  
 934 • Phrales obsoletas • iterum • ne promulges.  
 935 • Nimbus • latè • dat • stragem • avenæ, • & • siligo • quatitur  
 i turbine.  
 936 • Sen • salibus, • sen • lepore • certes, • vitricus meus • tibi gre-  
 937 • Grando • debellat • spicarum • cultros. (sister.  
 938 • Ehippium holosericum • gemmis • redimitur.  
 939 • Denticulati forcipes • cancrorum bicipitum • dilatantur.  
 940 • Sine argilla • & • calce • latomis • non fit • cella.  
 941 [• Ille ] • ideam • Iridis • cis nubem • imaginatur • se • videre.  
 942 • Ex stramine • & • stercore • in stabulo • fit • sterquilinum.  
 943 [• Ille ] • spurcitiarum • sportam • è cloaca • regerit, • cuius  
 rancore • inficitur.  
 944 • Rex • digreditur • folio • abjecto sceptro.  
 945 • Testudo • in ponte • rimatur • qua se • subducatur non aliunde  
 quam • a fluviæ.  
 946 • Dum • obstetrix • cunctaretur, • ferè • abortu • passus est • puerpera.  
 947 • Pusiones thionuli • ablati, • butyro • & • pulve • vescuntur.  
 948 • Sanctales • psallunt • Hymnos, • Psalmos, • & • Antiphonas  
 in Choro.  
 949 • Incultus Tatarus, • abiurato • Turcismo, • fit • fidus ortho-  
 950 • Dum • accersiturus essem • congerionem • ad pulpamentum,  
 • Eunuchus sine • anticipavit • (orum • est • aptus.  
 951 • Paterfamilias • ad habernas • & • gubernacula • servorum sui

# The tenth Century.

65

- 922 The Carpenter saweth pieces from the great beam.  
 923 A Minstrell smyth a song sweetly on his pipes.  
 924 He sings the same song unseasonably.  
 925 It is manifest that there were sometimes hobgoblins in groves and  
 926 The Country man carries away a ring-bushes and a panyer.  
 927 The one side of the roof of a chamber is convex: the inside is concave.  
 928 The butcher mendeth stockings in his shop with black thread.  
 929 Snuffe off the wecke of the lampe in the middle of the study.  
 930 Birds hatch their yongue ones of egeres.  
 931 A cottage made of Almond-tree-boughs is a refuge for the beard-  
 men while it snoweth.  
 932 The pudding-maker dips a crust in a dish of broth.  
 933 He fried oysters in a frying-pan with oyl and pepper.  
 934 Publish not phrases out of use, the second time, with the whirl-winds.  
 935 A storm groweth destruction to oats all abroad; & red-wheat is shaken.  
 936 Whether thou contend in witty speeches or pleasantnesse, my step-fa-  
 937 Hail beats down the stalks of the ears of corn. (ther shall resist the?)  
 938 The silken saddle is trimmed with pearls.  
 939 The toothed claws of two-headed crab-fishes are stretched out.  
 940 Withoute white-clay and lime a cellar is not made by Masons.  
 941 He imagineth that he doth see the shape of the rainbome on this side  
 the clond.  
 942 Of straw and dung in the stable, the muck-hill is made.  
 943 He carries back a basket of filth out of the privy, with the stink where-  
 of he is infected.  
 944 The Sceptre being cast away, he departs from his Throne.  
 945 A snails on the bridge searcheth which way she may withdraw herself  
 not from any other place, than from the river. (tion.  
 946 While the mid-wife lingers, the childbed-woman almost suffred a hor-  
 947 Little children of two years old being weaned do feed on butter and  
 fermentie. (quite.  
 948 Those that live in cloisters, sing hymns, psalmes and anthymns in the  
 949 Arude Tartar becoms a faithfull Catholike, being renounced Pa-  
 ganism. (prevented me.  
 950 While I was about to send for my companion to a tid-bit, the Eunuch  
 951 A master of a family is fit for the raine and government of his ser-  
 vants.



- 952 <sup>d</sup> Dum <sup>e</sup> sederem <sup>f</sup> in sella, <sup>e</sup> septem <sup>f</sup> spectra <sup>e</sup> desuper <sup>b</sup> desu-  
 953 <sup>e</sup> Has <sup>d</sup> dictionum <sup>e</sup> telas <sup>a</sup> posthumus <sup>b</sup> nevit. (Inerunt.  
 954 <sup>a</sup> Quapropter <sup>b</sup> non occumbet, <sup>e</sup> dum <sup>d</sup> illa <sup>f</sup> superstites <sup>e</sup> erunt.  
 955 <sup>d</sup> Quia <sup>a</sup> ludum <sup>e</sup> est, <sup>e</sup> jam <sup>b</sup> victimas <sup>a</sup> sacrificabo.  
 956 <sup>b</sup> Cuias <sup>e</sup> <sup>e</sup> seductor, <sup>e</sup> qui <sup>e</sup> tot promiscua <sup>f</sup> conjugiorum <sup>e</sup> di-  
 vortia <sup>d</sup> procuras? (stinus.  
 957 <sup>d</sup> In veru <sup>e</sup> caponem <sup>e</sup> cum lardo <sup>f</sup> & <sup>e</sup> adipe <sup>b</sup> assavit <sup>a</sup> media-  
 958 <sup>a</sup> Territoria <sup>f</sup> feracia <sup>b</sup> exuberant <sup>e</sup> thure, <sup>d</sup> resina <sup>e</sup> & <sup>e</sup> electro.  
 959 <sup>a</sup> Velites <sup>e</sup> parmam <sup>d</sup> in scapulis, <sup>e</sup> balteum <sup>f</sup> in femore <sup>b</sup> ferunt.  
 960 <sup>d</sup> Sphararum <sup>a</sup> spirz <sup>b</sup> & <sup>e</sup> circuli <sup>f</sup> circino <sup>e</sup> in membrana <sup>e</sup> fi-  
 unt.  
 961 <sup>a</sup> Extimi <sup>b</sup> fruticum <sup>a</sup> furculi, <sup>d</sup> & <sup>e</sup> tribuli <sup>e</sup> in Decembri <sup>f</sup> fal-  
 cantur.  
 962 <sup>d</sup> Post <sup>e</sup> clangorem <sup>f</sup> litui, <sup>e</sup> in calle <sup>f</sup> declivi <sup>b</sup> fit <sup>a</sup> eccho.  
 963 <sup>a</sup> Calo hispidus, <sup>d</sup> hirsuti <sup>e</sup> aenatoris <sup>e</sup> thorua, <sup>e</sup> in porticu, <sup>b</sup> te-  
 meravit.  
 964 <sup>a</sup> Lotium <sup>e</sup> iede, <sup>f</sup> per tubum, <sup>d</sup> ex matula <sup>e</sup> huc <sup>b</sup> transmittitur.  
 965 <sup>d</sup> In sarcinis, <sup>e</sup> & <sup>e</sup> moneta <sup>f</sup> receptaculis, <sup>b</sup> cataphractorum  
<sup>a</sup> suppetia <sup>f</sup> [ <sup>e</sup> sunt. ]  
 966 <sup>a</sup> Arteriz <sup>b</sup> crurum, <sup>e</sup> & <sup>e</sup> cubitorum, <sup>f</sup> dispare <sup>f</sup> situ <sup>e</sup> sunt.  
 967 [ <sup>a</sup> Ethnicus ] <sup>e</sup> libamina, <sup>d</sup> & <sup>e</sup> inferias <sup>f</sup> pro manibus <sup>e</sup> pigno-  
 rum <sup>b</sup> detulit.  
 968 <sup>a</sup> Catalogus, <sup>b</sup> & <sup>e</sup> commentarii <sup>d</sup> Grammatices, <sup>f</sup> sub <sup>e</sup> typo-  
 graphi <sup>f</sup> przo <sup>e</sup> sunt.  
 969 <sup>a</sup> Excommunicatus, <sup>e</sup> vestibus <sup>d</sup> in pheretro; <sup>f</sup> ad tumulum  
<sup>e</sup> longinquē <sup>b</sup> fertur. (rant.  
 970 <sup>a</sup> Ex poris <sup>e</sup> & <sup>e</sup> meatibus <sup>f</sup> ulcerosi poplitia <sup>e</sup> pustulz <sup>b</sup> protube-  
 971 <sup>a</sup> Vnaqueque <sup>f</sup> successio <sup>b</sup> est <sup>e</sup> caduca. (flagrant.  
 972 <sup>a</sup> Flabris <sup>e</sup> & <sup>e</sup> follium <sup>f</sup> spiraculis <sup>a</sup> sarmenta <sup>e</sup> in furno <sup>b</sup> con-  
 973 <sup>a</sup> Serobes, <sup>b</sup> & <sup>e</sup> fulsi cavi, <sup>f</sup> quadrigarum <sup>e</sup> obstacula <sup>d</sup> sunt.  
 974 <sup>a</sup> Post hominiam <sup>d</sup> & <sup>e</sup> symbolum <sup>a</sup> communio <sup>b</sup> in fit.  
 975 <sup>a</sup> In mapaliis <sup>f</sup> caulorum <sup>e</sup> & <sup>e</sup> ovilium, <sup>a</sup> cancelli pretiosi, <sup>b</sup> &  
<sup>e</sup> mappz <sup>d</sup> non sunt. (venunt.  
 976 <sup>a</sup> Crocus, <sup>b</sup> myrrha, <sup>e</sup> stannum <sup>d</sup> & <sup>e</sup> gossipium, <sup>e</sup> in nudinis  
 977 <sup>a</sup> Clitellarii <sup>e</sup> culcitram <sup>d</sup> & <sup>e</sup> grabatum <sup>b</sup> ferentes, <sup>e</sup> calcem  
<sup>b</sup> in cardinem <sup>f</sup> incutiunt.  
 978 <sup>a</sup> Situla <sup>e</sup> ex vola <sup>d</sup> in cisternam <sup>b</sup> eecidit.

- 952 While I fate on the seate, scaven spirits trapt down from above.  
 953 The posthume span these webs of words.  
 954 Therefore he shall not dy so long as they be remaining.  
 955 I will now sacrifice the offering because it is faire weather.  
 956 Of what seek art thou, seducer, that thou procurest so many promise-  
 ons divorcements of wedlocks?  
 957 The drudge rested a capon on a spit, with bacon-greace and fat.  
 958 Fertill countries abound with incense, rosin and amber.  
 959 Light souldiers carry a little shield on their shoulders, and a bels on  
 their shighes.  
 960 The windings and circles of spheres are made in volume with a  
 paire of compasses.  
 961 The outmost sprouts of shrubs and thistles are cut down in December.  
 962 There is an eccho in a declining path after the sound of a Cornet.  
 963 The stiffe-hair'd wood-cleaver defiled the bed of the hairie trumpe-  
 ter in the Porch. (a pipe.  
 964 The urine is conveyed from thence out of an <sup>b</sup> urinall hisher through <sup>b</sup> Or,  
 965 The aide of souldiers compleatly armed are the packs and fore-boufes  
 of money. chamber-  
 pot.  
 966 The hollow veines of the legges and elbowes are of a different position.  
 967 The Pagan brought sacrifices and offerings for the departed soules of  
 his children. <sup>c</sup> Children  
 are call'd  
 968 A catalogue, and commentaries of grammar are under the Printers  
 presse. Pignora a-  
 moris, pled-  
 ges of love  
 betweene  
 the man &  
 wife.  
 969 An excommunicated person is carried with levers on a bear so his  
 tomb aser off.  
 970 Blisters break out of the pores and passages of a biliary humor.  
 971 Every succession is subject to decay. (inflamed in the fornace.  
 972 By the blasts and breathing holes of bellones the vine branches are  
 973 Water-ditches, and hollow furrowes are the hindraunces of coaches.  
 974 After the Homily and the Creed, the Communion becometh.  
 975 In tharcht streets of poor cottages and shep-folds there are not soft  
 lattices and table clothes.  
 976 Saffron, myrrh, tinne, and cotton, are sold in the Fair.  
 977 Pack-horses, carrying a feather-bed and a couch, kick against the  
 hinge of the door.  
 978 The bucket fell out of the hollow of mine hand into the cistern.

979 \* Sacrilegus proscriptus \* ad pejerandum \* proclivis \* est.

980 \* Glires, \* glitibus \* non glisse, \* gliscunt.

981 \* Pifa \* & \* rapæ \* picis \* ravim \* inferunt.

982 \* Pincerna, \* pulvinaria, \* & \* linteamina sua \* commodavit.

983 \* In throno \* manubia \* & \* strenæ \* mihi \* dedicantur.

984 \* Dum \* esset \* in exstasi \* energumenus, \* exorcismis \* ad  
pristinum statum \* restitutus est.

985 \* Statuta \* pali \* est \* ad quindecim palmos. (ploma \* donavit.

985 \* Pro argentea pelvi, \* & \* lagena, \* cancellarius \* mihi \* di-

987 \* Scrupulosus \* interfyrtes, \* & \* salebrosas filices \* cespitat  
\* & \* nutat.

988 \* Licitor, \* ob rapinam \* thecæ \* succini, \* in trunco tereti \* de-  
truncatur.

989 \* Perdices \* aucupanti \* accidit, \* ut \* basiliscum glaucum \* of-  
fenderet.

990 \* Collega meus, \* cui \* vix est \* lanugo crispa in maxillis, \* sex  
linguarum \* idiomatica \* callet.

991 \* Ruri \* accommodantur \* glebæ \* rastris.

992 \* Ex imbrice \* stilla \* & \* stiria \* effluunt. (dit.

993 \* Pharmacopola \* in \* apothecæ \* laqueari \* thymum \* appen-

994 \* Gemini verres, \* quibus \* ungulæ \* sunt \* fissæ, \* in lustris  
degunt.

995 \* Cognomen tuum \* ex pugillaribus meis \* evestigio \* delebo.

996 \* Fibre \* in præcordiis \* & \* extis \* transversim \* laxantur.

997 \* Ad \* spondam \* lectica, \* ex putaminibus \* nucleos \* seligit.

998 \* Papa \* cum tyara \* & \* stola \* in sanctuario \* orante.

999 \* Edictus \* alacriter \* ingeminavit, \* Amen.

1000 \* Ex stirpe generosa \* propagatus sum.

\* Spondam  
taken more  
usually for a  
bedstead.

- 979 An out-lawed Church-robber is prone to forswear himselfe.  
 980 Der-mise waxe fat in staffes, not in potters clay.  
 981 Pease and rapes cause hardnesse to the Pies.  
 982 The butler hath fitted his pillow and sheets.  
 983 Spoiles taken from enemies, and new yeers gifts, are dedicated to me  
 in the throne.  
 984 When the possessed was in a trance, he was restored to his former state  
 by exorcismes.  
 985 The height of the stake is fifteene handfulls.  
 986 The chancellor gave me a charter for a silver bason and flagon.  
 987 A scrupulous man stumbl(eth) and staggereth among quicke-sands, \* Or, nod-  
 and uneven flint-stones, deth downe  
 988 The Sergeant is beheaded on a round stocke of a tree for stealing a his head, as  
 boxe of amber, being a-  
 989 It hapned to him that was going to catch Partridges, that he found bout to fall.  
 a gray basiliske.  
 990 My fellow, that hath scarce any curled Down on his cheekes, under-  
 standeth the proprieties of sixe languages.  
 991 Clods are fitted to rakes in the country.  
 992 A drop and an icicle doe flow out of the gutter-tille.  
 993 An Apothecarie hangeth Thyme in the roof of his shop.  
 994 The two Boar-pigs, that have cloven hooves, live in dens.  
 995 I will presently blot out thy surname out of my table-booke.  
 996 The little veines among the heart-strings, and the bowels are \*loosed \* Or, ex-  
 from one side to the other. tended.  
 997 He picks kernells from among the \*shells at the side of the horse-litter. \* Or, pag  
 998 The Pope praying in the Sanctuarie with a mitre and a long robe, rings.  
 999 The Sexton cheerfully redoubled; Amen.  
 1000 I am descended of a noble stock.



## Centuria undecima.

## De Indistinctis.

1001. **Q**uisquis dominum suum violaverit, merito in-  
 orum damnabitur.
1002. Defector stricto mucrone sine interapedine valvas  
 obidet.
1003. Phalangi in hybernis hypocausta, scamina, & mattæ  
 suppetunt.
1004. Copiarum gregarii in stativis, dum frameas & si-  
 cas perpoliunt, sudas segerunt.
1005. Decius regere suos contendit: alii eos tutari illi  
 excidit.
1006. Blasus inconsulto sigillat genitorem; & palatæ oc-  
 ciput & gingivas comminuit.
1007. Campana ephcebos ad sacram sinaxin eicit.
1008. Quævis Concubina scutica, & virgis verberanda est.
1009. Sympathia, & secunda in illum voluntas ut consen-  
 tiret utique effecit.
1010. Curio Decalogi rudimentis capaces informare sa-  
 tagit.
1011. Vanus blatero scorpionibus mox penas dependet in  
 Erebe.
1012. Lethargicus vix syrupum ad primoribus labiis sejun-  
 git, cum gargarizare occipit.
1013. Primas cubæ inditus edecurionem ad angustale præ-  
 mittit.
1014. [Ille] paracletum exoravit, ut suorum gesta & mag-  
 nalia proferret.
1015. Genialis epulo filiquas non mandit.

\* Interca-  
 pedo signi-  
 fies the di-  
 stance of  
 time or  
 place.

\* As much  
 as dabit  
 penas.

\* A cuban-  
 do.



## The eleventh Centurie.

### Of severall things without distinction.

- 1001 **W**Hosoever shall offer violence to his master, shall deservedly be condemned into hell.
- 1002 The fugitive besets the two-leaved doores with his drawn sword without intermission.
- 1003 The squadrons of soldiers have hot-houses, benches, and wats in their winter lodgings.
- 1004 The common soldiers of armies in standing camps lay aside spears burnt at one end, while they trim their short speares and daggers.
- 1005 The Corporall strives to govern his [men] but he faileth to defend them.
- 1006 The flitting fellow bears his father indiscreetly, and breaks the hinder part of his head, and his gums, with a shode. or, lipping.
- 1007 The little bell excites young folks to the holy assembly.
- 1008 Every concubine is to be beaten with a scourge, and with rods.
- 1009 The sympathy, and favourable good will toward him, hath brought to passe that he would consent.
- 1010 A Curate taketh great paines to inform those that are capable, in the rudiments of the decalogue.
- 1011 A vain blubber shall presently be punished in hell with Scorpions.
- 1012 One that is sick of a lethargy, scarce puts the syringe past the lips of his lips, when he begins to gargle.
- 1013 The Primate, being set in his horse-litter, sends a Senator before to the Kings palace.
- 1014 He intreated his Advocate, that he would publish the exploits and famous deeds of his [Ancestors].
- 1015 A jolly glutton doth not care for pease-bushes.

- 1016 <sup>a</sup> Intrepidus <sup>b</sup> bisfrons <sup>c</sup> Draconi <sup>d</sup> sinuoso <sup>e</sup> bisarant <sup>f</sup> obstitit,  
<sup>g</sup> perpositum <sup>h</sup> proficiscens.
- 1017 <sup>a</sup> Quousque <sup>b</sup> diatam <sup>c</sup> non interrompes, <sup>d</sup> cyathis <sup>e</sup> tempera.
- 1018 <sup>a</sup> Cum Archimandrita <sup>b</sup> de peculio meo <sup>c</sup> expostulavi.
- 1019 <sup>a</sup> Dum <sup>b</sup> acinus <sup>c</sup> gurgilionem <sup>d</sup> oppilat, <sup>e</sup> senla <sup>f</sup> labant,
- 1020 <sup>a</sup> Ideo <sup>b</sup> tabulatum <sup>c</sup> super <sup>d</sup> pergula <sup>e</sup> tigna <sup>f</sup> protraxit, <sup>g</sup> ut  
<sup>h</sup> identidem <sup>i</sup> in aprico <sup>j</sup> spatiaretur.
- \* Pecunia- 1021 <sup>a</sup> Mihi <sup>b</sup> infensus, <sup>c</sup> repetundarum <sup>d</sup> me <sup>e</sup> insimulat. (posui.  
 rum repe- 1022 <sup>a</sup> Syndico <sup>b</sup> pro incolâ <sup>c</sup> intercedenti, <sup>d</sup> ego illusi, <sup>e</sup> imo <sup>f</sup> im-  
 tendarum. 1023 <sup>a</sup> Vter vestrum <sup>b</sup> hac septimanâ <sup>c</sup> urinâ <sup>d</sup> torquebatur?  
 1024 <sup>a</sup> Linter <sup>b</sup> & <sup>c</sup> lembus <sup>d</sup> saburratus <sup>e</sup> absque malo, <sup>f</sup> antenna,  
<sup>g</sup> & <sup>h</sup> bolide <sup>i</sup> in falo <sup>j</sup> sunt.
- 1025 <sup>a</sup> Maniacus <sup>b</sup> coram <sup>c</sup> penatibus <sup>d</sup> pollicetur <sup>e</sup> se <sup>f</sup> a propudio  
<sup>g</sup> recessurum <sup>h</sup> & <sup>i</sup> a flagitiis <sup>j</sup> quæ <sup>k</sup> designavit.
- 1026 <sup>a</sup> Cophinum <sup>b</sup> juncis levibus <sup>c</sup> excellenter <sup>d</sup> vievi.
- \* Occupa- 1027 <sup>a</sup> Dum <sup>b</sup> subessor <sup>c</sup> introitum <sup>d</sup> infideret, <sup>e</sup> catarrho <sup>f</sup> mul-  
 ret. tories <sup>g</sup> concidit.
- 1028 <sup>a</sup> Condus <sup>b</sup> ob dicteria <sup>c</sup> & <sup>d</sup> dicas <sup>e</sup> neutri <sup>f</sup> invisus est.
- 1029 <sup>a</sup> Vespam <sup>b</sup> terebrasse <sup>c</sup> vesicam, <sup>d</sup> fortè <sup>e</sup> figmentum est.
- 1030 <sup>a</sup> Thema meum <sup>b</sup> orthographice <sup>c</sup> descripsi, <sup>d</sup> & <sup>e</sup> synonymis  
<sup>f</sup> latine <sup>g</sup> exposui.
- 1031 <sup>a</sup> Culignam <sup>b</sup> & <sup>c</sup> fideliam <sup>d</sup> obolis triginta <sup>e</sup> venundedi.
- 1032 <sup>a</sup> Conchas <sup>b</sup> locustas, & <sup>c</sup> vespertiliones <sup>d</sup> flamen <sup>e</sup> ad lacu-  
<sup>f</sup> nas <sup>g</sup> fugavit.
- 1033 <sup>a</sup> Ille <sup>b</sup> interulam <sup>c</sup> & <sup>d</sup> udones <sup>e</sup> sub epistomio <sup>f</sup> inegmate <sup>g</sup> fl-  
 1034 <sup>a</sup> Succum <sup>b</sup> absynthii <sup>c</sup> bombyx <sup>d</sup> rejicit. (niyit.
- 1035 <sup>a</sup> Gibbosus <sup>b</sup> cinnamomum <sup>c</sup> pistillo <sup>d</sup> in mortario <sup>e</sup> distexit.
- 1036 <sup>a</sup> In circumferentiâ <sup>b</sup> sylvarum <sup>c</sup> eminent <sup>d</sup> casses.
- 1037 <sup>a</sup> Exinanivi <sup>b</sup> in colo <sup>c</sup> stamina, <sup>d</sup> versato <sup>e</sup> fulo.
- 1038 <sup>a</sup> Arcessit <sup>b</sup> me <sup>c</sup> Epicureus decoctor <sup>d</sup> ad coagulum.
- 1039 <sup>a</sup> Ex contextu <sup>b</sup> apothegmata <sup>c</sup> delinam.
- 1040 <sup>a</sup> Patricius <sup>b</sup> hyacinthina lana <sup>c</sup> conspicuus <sup>d</sup> ad iusta <sup>e</sup> con-  
<sup>f</sup> stitit, <sup>g</sup> ad epilogum <sup>h</sup> declamationis.
- 1041 <sup>a</sup> Retractare <sup>b</sup> statum, <sup>c</sup> equipollet <sup>d</sup> antiquationi.

# The eleventh Century.

173

- 1016 The unslanted man with two foreheads rubbed the winding dragon  
by two meanes, going forth through the back-gate.
- 1017 So long as thou wilt not break thy diet, moderate thy cups.
- 1018 I have expostulated with the Abbat concerning my estate.
- 1019 While a grape-stone stops the weasand, things conceived in the  
minde do decay.
- 1020 He therefore \* enlarged the boarded floor over the rafters of the  
gallery, that he might walke over and anon in the sun shine. \* Or, lengthened.
- 1021 He, being displeas'd with me, accuseth me of bribery.
- 1022 I have mockt, yea deceived the Advocate, interceding for a sojour-  
ner.
- 1023 Whether of you was tormented with the wine this weeke?
- 1024 The cock-boat and the wherry, being ballasted, are in the sea with-  
out mast, sail-yard, and sounding plummet.
- 1025 The mad-man doth promise before his household-gods that hee will  
depart from dishonesty, and from those baynous offences which  
hee hath committed.
- 1026 I have platted a basket excellently of small bulrushes.
- 1027 While he that lay in wait possessed the entrance, he swooned often with  
a rheumaticke desultion.
- 1028 The butler is hated of neither of them for his saunts and suets.
- 1029 It is haply a fained thing, that a wasp pierced the bladder.
- 1030 I have writ out my theame orthographically, and expounded it with  
Synonymas in Latin.
- 1031 I have sold my drinking bowle and \* earthen pot for thirty half-pence. \* Or, Can-  
peters
- 1032 The Priest draws away the shel-fish, locusts, and dormice to the  
line chalked  
ditches. fidelis dicitur  
parietes, to  
fireake two  
wals with  
the same  
chalked  
line, i. to do  
two things  
under once
- 1033 He besmeared his shirt and socks with soap under a spout.
- 1034 A silk-worm abides not in the juice of wormwood.
- 1035 The crooke-backs brayeth Cinamon in a mortar with a pestle.
- 1036 Netts hang out in view in the circuits of the woods.
- 1037 The spindle being often turned, I have lessened the yarn on the dis-  
taff.
- 1038 The Epicurean spendeth his time in cream.
- 1039 I will blot out the Apothecaries out of the text.
- 1040 The Senator being eminent in a purple coloured gown, stand at the  
funeral solemnities to the end of the Sermon.
- 1041 To repeal a statute, is equivalent to a disannulling of it.



## Centuria duodecima.

Sequitur discursus, ex verbis post Sententias relictis  
compositus: in quo nec ullum verbum his repetitur, neq[ue]  
est ullum vocabulum, quod in ulla & cen-  
tum praecedentibus sententiis  
reperitur.

### In Zoilum.

1101. **N**ecognitam<sup>d</sup> hactenus<sup>e</sup> ullibi locorum<sup>f</sup> fabri-  
cam<sup>f</sup> in scenam<sup>a</sup> traducturus  
1102. **Q**uam<sup>b</sup> equidem<sup>e</sup> quemadmodum<sup>e</sup> in prae-  
sentiarum<sup>f</sup> prosaice<sup>e</sup> scripsi,  
1103. **S**ic falsas<sup>b</sup> quis<sup>e</sup> metro<sup>e</sup>, & versibusque<sup>e</sup> satis  
luculentis<sup>i</sup> dexterrime<sup>e</sup> conficere<sup>e</sup> queat)  
1104. **O**pera<sup>d</sup> pretium<sup>a</sup> & perpetraturum<sup>b</sup> me<sup>a</sup> arbitrabar,  
1105. **S**i<sup>h</sup> per transennam<sup>e</sup> saltem<sup>e</sup> tractaculum<sup>e</sup> hunc,  
1106. **A**dhuc<sup>e</sup> in cunis<sup>d</sup> vagientem<sup>b</sup> propugnaturus,  
1107. **H**umanitate<sup>e</sup> cordatiorum<sup>b</sup> magis opere<sup>e</sup> fretus,  
colubris<sup>e</sup> obviarem.  
1108. **Q**uos<sup>i</sup> ex procera<sup>e</sup> quodammodo<sup>e</sup> praescientia<sup>e</sup> specula,  
1109. **S**quamosas cristas<sup>e</sup> exsertaturos, & seseque<sup>e</sup>  
1110. **N**ativitati<sup>i</sup> ordienti iugiter<sup>e</sup> opposituros<sup>b</sup> animadverto,  
1111. **P**roinde, eut<sup>e</sup> preludio quodam<sup>e</sup> pugnae,  
1112. **P**aulisper<sup>d</sup> in hoc studio<sup>b</sup> veliremum:  
1113. **N**unc<sup>e</sup> obiter<sup>d</sup> hic<sup>e</sup> pila<sup>b</sup> jiciam;  
1114. **P**erendic<sup>e</sup> bombardis<sup>e</sup> jaculaturus,  
1115. **S**in<sup>d</sup> extemplo<sup>e</sup> experrecti<sup>e</sup> sdemum,  
1116. **H**ujusmodi captiosi homunciones<sup>e</sup> palinodiam<sup>e</sup> recinant.

*The twelfth Centurie.*

Heer followeth a discourse, composed of the words remaining after the Sentences were made: wherein there is neither any word twice repeated; neither is there any that is found in the eleven hundred precedent Sentences.

*Against Zoilus, or the malicious  
Carper.*

- II01 **B**eing to bring on the stage a work heretofore un-  
known in any place  
II02 (Which truly as I have written at this present in  
prose,  
II03 So may one perfect it aptly at another time, in metre  
and verses \* elegant enough)  
II04 I thought I should do a thing worth the labour,  
II05 If at last through a window, this small Treatise,  
II06 Yet crying in swaddling clothes, I being about to descend,  
II07 (Trusting very much in the clemency of the more judicious) should  
meet with the serpents,  
II08 Whom as from the high watch towers of fore-knowledge,  
II09 About to put forth their scaly crests,  
II10 I observe alwaies to oppose themselves to this beginning birth.  
II11 Therefore as in a certaine prelude of a battell,  
II12 Let us a while make a light skirmish in this race:  
II13 Now, I will here by the way cast darts,  
II14 Being ready to shoot in guns the third day after,  
II15 Except that being suddenly awaked, at last  
II16 These vauntions petto fellows sing against recantation.



1117 <sup>a</sup> Enimvero, <sup>b</sup> quatenus <sup>c</sup> tristior <sup>d</sup> ob deplorandam <sup>e</sup> horum  
bardorum <sup>f</sup> colluviem.

1118 <sup>a</sup> Qui <sup>b</sup> sibi <sup>c</sup> sunt <sup>d</sup> Iulci <sup>e</sup> & <sup>f</sup> lippi, <sup>g</sup> erga <sup>h</sup> alios <sup>i</sup> sincci)

1119 <sup>a</sup> Eatenus <sup>c</sup> maximopere <sup>b</sup> delector <sup>d</sup> quibusdam,

1120 <sup>a</sup> Quos, <sup>b</sup> nimirum <sup>c</sup> huiusce <sup>d</sup> molis <sup>e</sup> solidissima <sup>f</sup> columnina <sup>g</sup> fore

1121 <sup>a</sup> Non ambigo: <sup>b</sup> Ad <sup>c</sup> iis <sup>d</sup> s' idcirco <sup>e</sup> gratificandum,

1122 <sup>a</sup> Affatim <sup>c</sup> obligatus, <sup>e</sup> navabo operam (tationibus,

1123 <sup>a</sup> Ut <sup>b</sup> postmodum <sup>c</sup> congratuler <sup>d</sup> charissimis <sup>e</sup> eorum <sup>f</sup> salu-

1124 <sup>a</sup> Quibus <sup>b</sup> oculus, <sup>c</sup> adeo comiter, <sup>d</sup> in <sup>e</sup> huius <sup>f</sup> occursum

1125 <sup>a</sup> Iam tum <sup>b</sup> salire <sup>c</sup> mihi <sup>d</sup> videbantur: <sup>e</sup> Interim <sup>f</sup> & <sup>g</sup> tan-  
tisper <sup>h</sup> notent, (um <sup>i</sup> teneat:

1126 <sup>a</sup> Ejusmodi <sup>b</sup> esse <sup>c</sup> hanc fructuram, <sup>d</sup> ut <sup>e</sup> peculiare privilegi-

1127 <sup>a</sup> Ita <sup>b</sup> nempe <sup>c</sup> prout <sup>d</sup> olim <sup>e</sup> alibi <sup>f</sup> perhibuit <sup>g</sup> quidam, <sup>h</sup> ut

1128 <sup>a</sup> Non rebus, <sup>b</sup> sed <sup>c</sup> me <sup>d</sup> verbis <sup>e</sup> submittere <sup>f</sup> cogat.

1129 <sup>a</sup> Etenim <sup>b</sup> proplacito, <sup>c</sup> nequeo <sup>d</sup> periodos

1130 <sup>a</sup> Quibuscunque lenociniis <sup>b</sup> subinde <sup>c</sup> limare:

1131 <sup>a</sup> Quod <sup>b</sup> tamen <sup>c</sup> nonnulli <sup>d</sup> fortè <sup>e</sup> calamistrati,

1132 <sup>a</sup> Vinctique <sup>b</sup> aliquantisper, <sup>c</sup> & <sup>d</sup> delibuti <sup>e</sup> requirerent,

1133 <sup>a</sup> Tamen <sup>b</sup> has phaleras, <sup>c</sup> & <sup>d</sup> pigmenta <sup>e</sup> sanè

1134 <sup>a</sup> Huiusce <sup>b</sup> machina <sup>c</sup> institutum <sup>d</sup> non pascat.

1135 <sup>a</sup> At <sup>b</sup> illi, <sup>c</sup> naribus <sup>d</sup> tam bellis <sup>e</sup> (& <sup>f</sup> quid nisi)

1136 <sup>a</sup> Reperiuntur <sup>b</sup> [esse] <sup>c</sup> ut <sup>d</sup> nil <sup>e</sup> propemodum <sup>f</sup> prater <sup>g</sup> violas,

1137 <sup>a</sup> Et <sup>b</sup> suffitum <sup>c</sup> ad olfactum suum <sup>d</sup> ascendere <sup>e</sup> permittant,

1138 <sup>a</sup> Alia <sup>b</sup> verò <sup>c</sup> perinde ac <sup>d</sup> sulphuris <sup>e</sup> pedorem, <sup>f</sup> s' nido-  
remque <sup>g</sup> autument.

1139 <sup>a</sup> Quinimo <sup>b</sup> quicquid <sup>c</sup> centenarum <sup>d</sup> periphrasium <sup>e</sup> aulicis,

1140 <sup>a</sup> Ac peripetasma, <sup>b</sup> pichis, <sup>c</sup> & <sup>d</sup> vocabulorum <sup>e</sup> pavonibus <sup>f</sup> vacat.

1141 <sup>a</sup> Elatis superciliis, <sup>b</sup> adunco <sup>c</sup> suspenderes <sup>d</sup> naso,

1142 <sup>a</sup> Tanquā mechanicū quendam squalorē, <sup>b</sup> absque <sup>c</sup> iudificāte.

1143 <sup>a</sup> Scilicet <sup>b</sup> in præjudiciū cuiusq; <sup>c</sup> cuius <sup>d</sup> insultare <sup>e</sup> propensū,

1144 <sup>a</sup> Cum <sup>b</sup> apud eos tam diu <sup>c</sup> ex auxilio suo marisupio,

1145 <sup>a</sup> Ne atomum <sup>b</sup> præ <sup>c</sup> inquinanti <sup>d</sup> impertiant.

1146 <sup>a</sup> Hoc <sup>b</sup> porro <sup>c</sup> s'ar <sup>d</sup> evidenter <sup>e</sup> statentur.

1147 <sup>a</sup> Lymphatici illi <sup>b</sup> Homero <sup>c</sup> Virgilio, <sup>d</sup> & <sup>e</sup> mastiget.

1148 <sup>a</sup> Quippe <sup>b</sup> cum <sup>c</sup> tanti <sup>d</sup> Laureati <sup>e</sup> illi <sup>f</sup> principili <sup>g</sup> essent.

1149 <sup>a</sup> Ut <sup>b</sup> Europa <sup>c</sup> Asiaque <sup>d</sup> vident <sup>e</sup> suorum <sup>f</sup> eloquenti <sup>g</sup> praeconibus

1150 <sup>a</sup> Et <sup>b</sup> tubicinibus, <sup>c</sup> velut <sup>d</sup> diluvio <sup>e</sup> ferme <sup>f</sup> inundant.

\* Subinde,  
now and  
then, ever  
and anon.

\* Machina  
is also an  
Engine  
in war.

# The twelfth Century.

77

1117 For truly for as much as I am grieved at the lamentable naughtinesse of these dizards.

1118 (Who are sand-blinde and a bleare-eyed toward it selfes, but quick-sighted toward others)

1119 So farre forth am I greatly delighted with some,

1120 Who (to wit) will be strong pillars of this work,

1121 I doubt not. Therefore to gratifie them,

1122 Being greatly obliged, I will endeavour

1123 That hereafter I may congratulate their kinde salutations,

1124 Wherewith speedily, so contrariely, for the meeting of this [work.]

1125 They did seem to me even then to leap [for Joy.] In the meane time let them consider,

1126 That this structure is such that it holdeth a peculiar priviledge,

1127 So (to wit, as one said in another place bectofore) as (words,

1128 I am constrained to submit my self not to the matter, but to

1129 For I cannot, at my pleasure, forthwith polish

1130 The periods with what decking I will:

1131 Which nevertheless perhaps some frizzelled-haire [fellows,]

1132 Being a little while anointed and be smeared, would require:

1133 Although verely such ornaments and paintings

1134 The intent of this frame requireth not.

1135 But they with so dainty noses (and why not?)

1136 Are found, that well-neere nothing but Violets

1137 And perfume, they suffer to ascend to their smell:

1138 Other things they esteeme as the stinke and savour of Drimstons:

1139 But if any part of these hundred periphrases want

1140 The rich hangings and Tapestries, or the painted peacock of words;

1141 With lofty eye-brows & changing up [their heads] with a booked nose,

1142 They do absurdly deride it, as a mechanick deformity:

1143 To wit, being prone to vaunt over each one, to the prejudice of any:

1144 While they themselves, of so long time, out of their torn parses,

1145 Scarce bestow a mite to our searching into them.

1146 Furthermore, those furious scammers to Homer and Virgil

1147 Do evidently enough confesse this:

1148 For when those Lawrell crown'd Captains were so great,

1149 Thus Europe, and likewise Asia, with publishers and transporters

1150 Of their praises, as with a deluge they almost overflowed;

a Having  
watery and  
bloud-shot-  
ten eyes.

b Building  
pyle, or  
heape.

c Abun-  
dantly or  
plentifully.

d Properly  
for horses.

e Scoffing  
at, mockers  
withe their  
noses.

f Maimed  
properly.

g Or, some-  
thing no  
bigger than  
a mote that  
cannot be  
divided.

1151. Nihilominus <sup>a</sup> usquam <sup>a</sup> ne tum <sup>a</sup> defuisse <sup>b</sup> reor. <sup>c</sup> Dromones.

1152. Qui <sup>a</sup> aliquatenus <sup>b</sup> coryphæorum <sup>c</sup> istorum <sup>d</sup> dogmatibus,

1153. Et <sup>a</sup> documentis <sup>b</sup> alicubi <sup>c</sup> derogare <sup>d</sup> determinarint.

1154. Haud quisquam <sup>a</sup> profecto <sup>b</sup> (ut <sup>c</sup> existimo) <sup>d</sup> inficias ibit,

1155. Nam <sup>a</sup> Annales <sup>b</sup> & <sup>c</sup> Chronica <sup>d</sup> sparsim <sup>e</sup> istiusmodi <sup>f</sup> sen-  
tentiis <sup>g</sup> quondam <sup>h</sup> foetebant.

\* Sentina,  
a sink, or  
puv, or  
pump of a  
ship, is meta-  
phorically  
us'd for a  
noysome,  
sinking  
fowle. mon-  
thred, and  
filthy sel-  
law.

1156. Cæterum <sup>a</sup> necubi <sup>b</sup> in posterum <sup>c</sup> inter diu <sup>d</sup> caligent,

1157. Dignabor <sup>a</sup> sciscitari <sup>b</sup> ex illis,

1158. Qua fiducia <sup>a</sup> fulti <sup>b</sup> hanc sectam <sup>c</sup> tantoperè <sup>d</sup> depercant?

1159. Eia, <sup>a</sup> age dum <sup>b</sup> : <sup>c</sup> quas, <sup>d</sup> amabo, <sup>e</sup> exivias.

1160. Gnari, <sup>a</sup> gnavique <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> Momi, <sup>e</sup> consequuti estis,

1161. Dum <sup>a</sup> tot <sup>b</sup> tam animosè <sup>c</sup> scommata <sup>d</sup> excresceretis,

1162. In quotquot <sup>a</sup> qui <sup>b</sup> posteritati <sup>c</sup> quidpiam <sup>d</sup> mandant?

1163. Quibus applausibus <sup>a</sup> in hoc <sup>b</sup> perpetim <sup>c</sup> reprehendendi salios.

1164. Ludo <sup>a</sup> & <sup>b</sup> palæstra <sup>c</sup> excepti estis?

1165. Quid <sup>a</sup> technis <sup>b</sup> & <sup>c</sup> ambagibus <sup>d</sup> : <sup>e</sup> quid <sup>f</sup> jocis <sup>g</sup> & <sup>h</sup> ironiis?

1166. Quid <sup>a</sup> hiulco rictu <sup>b</sup> : <sup>c</sup> dum <sup>d</sup> haud parum <sup>e</sup> ringeretis?

1167. Quid <sup>a</sup> denique, <sup>b</sup> dum <sup>c</sup> pedetentim <sup>d</sup> ad mugitus <sup>e</sup> rugi-  
tusque <sup>f</sup> (estis?)

1168. Detrahendi <sup>a</sup> aculeis, <sup>b</sup> omnimodè <sup>c</sup> infligaremini, <sup>d</sup> fortiti

1169. Euge, <sup>a</sup> quid <sup>b</sup> mulistatis?

1170. Satiùs esset <sup>a</sup> non <sup>b</sup> me <sup>c</sup> exulcerasse.

1171. Non sunt <sup>a</sup> irritæ <sup>b</sup> meæ <sup>c</sup> percussiones : <sup>d</sup> illarum <sup>e</sup> namq;

1172. Laqueis <sup>a</sup> & <sup>b</sup> involucriis <sup>c</sup> implicati,

1173. Neque <sup>a</sup> mutire <sup>b</sup> vel <sup>c</sup> hiscere <sup>d</sup> quidem <sup>e</sup> audent.

1174. Atqui <sup>a</sup> ego, <sup>b</sup> (quoniam <sup>c</sup> [illi] <sup>d</sup> nil <sup>e</sup> attoniti <sup>f</sup> assignant.)

1175. Proipfis <sup>a</sup> rursus <sup>b</sup> aliquid <sup>c</sup> edisseram :

1176. Videlicet, <sup>a</sup> agafones illi, <sup>b</sup> ad stivam,

1177. Quam <sup>a</sup> ad literaturam <sup>b</sup> promptiores <sup>c</sup> [sunt.]

1178. Dum <sup>a</sup> mediocritia <sup>b</sup> aliorum <sup>c</sup> menda <sup>d</sup> exaggerant, (censu

1179. Dum <sup>a</sup> hunc prologū <sup>b</sup> partim <sup>c</sup> dissonū <sup>d</sup> appellant & <sup>e</sup> illud pro-

1180. Pariter <sup>a</sup> [esse] <sup>b</sup> ignobile, illud <sup>c</sup> esse <sup>d</sup> parergon <sup>e</sup> sclamitant :

1181. Cum <sup>a</sup> hanc circumloquutionem, <sup>b</sup> illam <sup>c</sup> quoque <sup>d</sup> sclausula,

1182. Istud <sup>a</sup> insuper <sup>b</sup> consequens, <sup>c</sup> iuxta <sup>d</sup> cæterum,

1183. Censuramq; <sup>a</sup> suam, <sup>b</sup> mancum <sup>c</sup> esse <sup>d</sup> secum <sup>e</sup> concludunt.

1184. Quid aliud <sup>a</sup> isthic <sup>b</sup> insinuant, <sup>c</sup> quam <sup>d</sup> suam <sup>e</sup> imundiciem?

1185. Quam <sup>a</sup> hsc <sup>b</sup> ubivis <sup>c</sup> sua extrema <sup>d</sup> exhalare?

# The twelfth Century.      = 79

1151 Nevertheless, I suppose that even then detractors were not any where

1152 That determined in some sort to derogate some where (wanting,

1153 From the opinions and documents of those chief men

1154 No man truly, as I thinke will deny it.

1155 For, the Annals and Chronicles did in times past here and there sa-  
mon of such vile fellows.

1156 But lest some where their eyes wax dimme in the day-time,

1157 I will vouchsafe to demand of them,

1158 With what confidence being supported, they so exceedingly love this  
Self?

1159 Well, go to: I pray you what booties

1160 Have you exact and active scoffers got,

1161 While so stomachfully you did spit out so many scoffs

1162 Against so many as commit any thing to posterity?

1163 With what applauses, in this schools and wrestling place

1164 Of continually reproving others are you entertained? (starts)

1165 What by cunning tricks and idle circumstances? what with jests and

1166 What with their gaping mouth? while you vexed your selves not a title

1167 What lastly (while by all means you were provoked by little & little

1168 To those leanings and roarings with the stings of detraction) have

1169 Ho, what doo you mumble? (you won?)

1170 It had been better not to have flattered me.

1171 Ady questions are not vain:

1172 For they being intrapped in the snares and nets thereof,

1173 Dare truly neither murther nor gape.

1174 But I, because they being astonished mark nothing,

1175 Will again say something for them:

1176 To woeit, those horse-keepers render

1177 For the plough-tail than for learning,

1178 While they exaggerate means faults of other men,

1179 While they [call] this prologue partly dissonant, and cry out that

1180 Likewise is base, and that a needlesse by-work, (the poem

1181 When this circumlocution, and that clause,

1182 And furthermore, that consequent, according to their (fitter,

1183 Branding-iron and censure, they continue with them selves to be de-

1184 What other thing do they there insinuate but their own emulations?

1185 Than that they every where breath out their own excrements?

1186 Hic

- 1186<sup>b</sup> Hic ergo est actus huiusce exitus (reparant;  
 1187<sup>a</sup> Dum aliis illustribus balbutientes stigmate imprime-  
 1188<sup>a</sup> Snam ipsimet ariditatem tumoremque ventilant;  
 1189<sup>a</sup> Et evanescunt in cogitationibus suis.  
 1190<sup>a</sup> Quocirca Meconates meos supplicibus precibus obsecro;  
 1191<sup>a</sup> Ne stomachentur, si qui neoterici villatores  
 1192<sup>a</sup> Hanc meam janquam suis probrie sint pulsaturi;  
 1193<sup>a</sup> Eamque rudibus, ut fuliginosa inconditamque offar-  
 ginem contusuri,  
 1194<sup>b</sup> Forfan autem id quod sdevi est emendabunt.  
 1195<sup>a</sup> Sin secus, necdum egregè perpetiar,  
 1196<sup>a</sup> Aliquandiu utcuque cornu reprimam.  
 1197<sup>a</sup> Fieri non potest, ut sospes inter tot aquilas pericli-  
 rantes sit Phoenix.  
 1118<sup>a</sup> Quanquam nū resipiscant, nū ipsi vapulabunt  
 1199<sup>a</sup> subtilibus & flagris; utpote quibus propediem  
 1200<sup>a</sup> Lxti [sunt] completi labores. Peroravi.

## APPENDIX.

### De Ambignis.

### De Charitate.

- Unio.** <sup>f</sup> Illustrior est unio quæ nascitur ex charitate,  
 quam unio, cuius pretium oritur ex charitate.  
**Offendo.** Neminem, dum possis offendas,  
 & gemmam pacis offendes.  
**Excido.** [Id] quod iram excitat, memoria excidat,  
 ne amicitiam excidat.  
**Occido.** Ne occidat sol dici super iram,  
 ne occidat sol iustitie iratum.



# The twelfth Century.

81

- 1186 This therefore is the end of this very *eth* (men,  
 1187 While hammerers, intend to set marks of, in *any* on other famous  
 1188 They themselves vent their own drineste and *pride*,  
 1189 And vanish away in their thoughts.  
 1190 Wherefore I intreat my Patrons with humble prayers,  
 1191 That they be not angry, if any now upstart canilliers  
 1192 Shall knock at this my gate with their reproaches,  
 1193 And shall beat upon it with cudgels, as a smoke and confused bodg-  
 podge.  
 1194 But peradventure they will amend what is out of the way:  
 1195 But if otherwise, neither as yet will I take it grievously:  
 1196 Howsoever, for a time I will keep in *my* horns.  
 1197 It is impossible that a Phoenix should be safe among so many Eagles  
 that are in danger.  
 1198 Although unlesse they repent, verely they shall be beaten  
 1199 With clubs and scourges; as to whom are long  
 1200 Labours accomplished are delightfull. I have finish my speech.

\*Properly,  
swelling.

## A N ADDITION.

Of words that have diverse constructions.

### Of Charitie.

- V**irtue that procedeth from charity is more excellent  
 than a pearl, the price whereof ariseth from rarity.  
**Offendo.** Offend no man whiles thou livest;  
 and thou shalt finde the ioy of peace.  
**Excido.** Let that fall out of thy remembrance, that stirs up  
 anger; lest it cut off friendship.  
**Occido.** Let not the Sun of thy day go down upon thine anger, lest the Sun  
 of justice kill thee angry.

Expedir

- 1 *Adver.* • Expedire • adversarius • condonare,  
*farus.* • secundumque • memoriam • ex adversariis • delere.  
 2 *Missilia.* • Vt • missilia • jaculatorum • corpora,  
 sic • missilia • regum • corda • penetrant.  
 3 *Irrito.* • Qui • proximum • opprobriis • irritat,  
 charitatis • legem • irritat.  
 4 *Præsto.* • Munus • præstare • quoniam • accipere • præstat.  
 5 *Hospes.* • Hospes dives • hospitem pauperem • ut • Christum  
 excipiat.

- 6 *Ansa.* • Vt • ansam • poculi • ficiens,  
 sic • ansam • benefaciendi • charitas • arripit.

## De Constantia &amp; Inconstantia.

- 7 *Refer.* • De viro probi • parum refert • quid • vulgus • refert.  
 8 *Populus.* • Vt • populi • folia • omni vento,  
 sic • populi • lingue • omni rumore • hinc inde  
 moventur.

- 9 *Bulla.* • Non • pluri • æstimat • verus sapiens  
 bullam • auri, quam • bullam • aquæ.

- 10 *Conseo.* • In adversis • auxiliante • sentias,  
 ne • te • derelictum • sentias.

- 11 *Depereo.* • Momentanea • ne depereas,  
 ne • in æternum • depereas.

- 12 *Differs.* • Benefacere • nolle, & • differre; parum • differunt.

- 13 *Infectus.* • Invidiæ • tabe • infectus, omne opus  
 charitatis • infectum • relinquit.

- 14 *Calx.* • Vt • calx • cementarii • sub calce • pedis;  
 sic • gloria • mundi • pondere • humilitatis • fa-

- 15 *Scrupu-* • Vt • scrupulus • vix • possum, (criste deprimatur.  
*lus.* • sic • scrupulus • conscientie • animum • vexat.

- 16 *Loculus.* • Quid proderit loculus • avaro,  
 in loculo • facienti.

- 17 *Obas.* • Vt • bene • obas, inanis • vita  
 bene obire • necesse est.

- 18 *Valere.* • Parum valere • bene valere,  
 & • moriens • instantem • ignorare.

- 1 Adversarius. *It is meet to pardon our adversaries,*  
and to blot the memories of them out of our note-books.
- 2 Missilia. *As the arrowes of darters do the bodies,*  
so the largesse of Princes do pierce the hearts.
- 3 Irrito. *He that provokes his neighbour with reproaches,*  
woundeth the law of charity.
- 4 Praesto. *It is better to give than to receive a reward.*
- 5 Hospes. *Let a rich host entertain a poor guest as [he would entertain]*  
Christ [himself].
- 6 Ansa. *As he that is at the handle of the cup,*  
so doth charity take an occasion to do good.

Of Constancie and Inconstancie.

- 7 Refert. *It maketh small matter what the common people reports of an*  
(honest man.)
- 8 Populus. *As the leaves of a poplar tree are tossed with every wind,*  
so the tongues of the people are stirred hither and thither.
- 9 Bulla. *A true wise man doth not more esteem (with every rumour)*  
a table of gold, than a bubble of water.
- 10 Censor. *Remember thee helpers in adversity,*  
lest thou perceive thy self forsaken.
- 11 Depere. *Be not in love with things momentarie,*  
lest thou perish for ever. (differ.)
- 12 Differo. *To be unwilling to do well, and to defer to do well, do little*
- 13 Infectum. *A man, infected with the consumption of Envy,*  
is infected with every peck of sobriety and so.
- 14 Calx. *As the Plasterers lime [is a red wonder] the heel of the foot:*  
so the glory of the world, with the weight of humility, is easily pressed down.
- 15 Scrupulus. *As a little stone of the way [hurts] the foot,*  
so a scruple of conscience troubles the mind.
- 16 Loculus. *What will a purse profane countenance [be]*  
that is full of holiness?
- 17 Obsequium. *That thou mayest be well,*  
it is requisite thou discharge the duty of thy life well.
- 18 Valco. *As the iron is in the mouth of the good, so the good is in the mouth of the bad.*

## De Infirmitate &amp; Infirmitate

- 19 *Cecidit*. Si Angelum, qui primo cecidit, tam severe cecidit.  
 20 *Plaga*. In quavis mundi plaga, plaga Crucifixi.  
 21 *Pango*. Quomodo ille panger laudes Deo, qui peccando panger foras cum Inferno?  
 22 *Pendo*. Qui nihil pendit malum culpae, equum est ut pendat debitum poenae.  
 23 *Piacu*. Propiaculis commissis, piaculum propitiatorium offerendum est.  
 24 *Tessera*. Qui belli coelestis tesseram gerit, da Iudo tesseram se se cohibeat.  
 25 *Conduco*. Parum conducit, inter primos ad vincendum, duci, & cum novissimis in fine excludi.  
 26 *Loco*. Stultum est magis curare domos locandas aliis, quam sepulchrum, in quo locandas est ipse.  
 27 *Ius*. Sicut jus palato, sic ius iusto aridet.  
 28 *Animadverto*. In eum qui legem sui culpa non animadvertit, equum est ut legislator animadvertat.  
 29 *Carpo*. Ille spinas maledictionis carpit, qui innocuos inique carpit.  
 30 *Libo*. Ille qui poenitentia dulcedinem sibi, sacrificium pro peccatis libat.  
 31 *Facultas*. Ad facultates iuste comparandas, omnibus concessa est facultas.

## De Consolatoriis

- 32 *Fides*. Ut fides lyre animam recreant, sic fides iusti illum consolatur.  
 33 *Liberos*. Omnis pater suos liberos si servitute liberos esse cupit.  
 34 *Tessudo*. Tessudo resonans in tessudine templi, vel si ipsa tessudine ad alacritatem excitat.

Of Iustice and Injustice,

- 29 **Cecidit.** If the iustice of God did so severely punish the Angel that  
first fell, who will not be afraid?
- 20 **Plaga.** In every coast of the world, the stripes of Christ crucified do  
loose the snates of a devell.
- 21 **Pango.** How shall he sing praises to God, that by sinning maketh a  
league with hell?
- 22 **Pendo.** He that esteemeth not the evill of sin, it is meet that he pay  
the debt of punishment.
- 23 **Piaculi.** For baine offences committed, a propitiatory sacrifice is to  
be offered.
- 24 **Tessera.** He that beareth the mark of the heavenly warfare, let him  
refrain himself from playing at dice.
- 25 **Cōduco.** It doth little avail to be tied to the vineyard among the first,  
and in the end to be excluded with the last.
- 26 **Loco.** It is as foolish things rather to provide houses to be rented  
one to others, than a sepulchre wherein thou thy self art  
to be laid.
- 27 **Ins.** As porrage pleaseth the palate, so equity pleaseth a just man.
- 28 **Animad.** He that marketh not a law by his owne fault, it is right that  
the law-giver punish him.
- 29 **Carpo.** He shall gather the thornes of malefaction, that wrongfully  
accuseth the innocent.
- 30 **Libb.** He that tasteth the sweetness of repentance, offereth sacrifice  
for his sin.
- 31 **Facultas.** To get riches lawfully, leave is granted  
to all men.

Of Consolatorie things.

- 32 **Fides.** As the strings of the harp ravinate the minde, so the faith  
of a just man doth comfort him.
- 33 **Liberi.** Every father desireth that his children be free from servitude.
- 34 **Telludo.** As the reasoning man is as of a temple, so the very  
man is as a temple.



## De Deo.

- 35 *Cerno.* <sup>d</sup> Semper <sup>b</sup> Deum <sup>c</sup> praesentem <sup>a</sup> cernas,  
<sup>c</sup> ut <sup>e</sup> te <sup>i</sup> in iudicio <sup>a</sup> <sup>d</sup> reprobis <sup>c</sup> cernat.  
 36 *Arguo.* [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>d</sup> frustra <sup>c</sup> de speculativis <sup>b</sup> subtiliter <sup>b</sup> arguit,  
<sup>c</sup> quem <sup>e</sup> Deus <sup>d</sup> de scientia <sup>k</sup> instante <sup>b</sup> arguit.  
 37 *Colo.* [<sup>a</sup> Ille] qui terram <sup>c</sup> colit, & <sup>c</sup> Deum <sup>b</sup> non colit <sup>c</sup> frustra  
 38 *Opus.* <sup>c</sup> Ut <sup>e</sup> opus <sup>a</sup> sit <sup>b</sup> bonum, <sup>c</sup> opus est <sup>b</sup> (laborat.  
<sup>b</sup> ut <sup>e</sup> <sup>a</sup> summo bono <sup>c</sup> sit <sup>a</sup> participatum.  
 39 *Appello.* <sup>d</sup> A iudice, <sup>c</sup> quem <sup>e</sup> summum <sup>c</sup> appellamus, <sup>a</sup> nemo  
<sup>c</sup> appellare <sup>b</sup> potest.  
 40 *Sapio.* [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>c</sup> stultum <sup>b</sup> sapit, <sup>d</sup> cui <sup>e</sup> sal <sup>c</sup> non sapit, <sup>c</sup> quod  
<sup>i</sup> omnia <sup>b</sup> sapit, <sup>k</sup> quo <sup>m</sup> verè <sup>i</sup> sapiat.

## De Solertia &amp; Ocio.

- 41 *Appeto.* <sup>a</sup> Appete <sup>b</sup> operari <sup>c</sup> appetit <sup>c</sup> enim <sup>d</sup> nox,  
<sup>c</sup> quando <sup>e</sup> nemo <sup>i</sup> operari <sup>b</sup> potest.  
 42 *Fucus.* <sup>a</sup> Ut <sup>b</sup> fucus ignavus <sup>d</sup> in examine <sup>c</sup> apum, (scitur.  
 43 *Examen.* <sup>c</sup> sic <sup>e</sup> fucus <sup>b</sup> peccati <sup>i</sup> examine <sup>c</sup> conscientia <sup>c</sup> digno.  
 44 *Legō.* <sup>c</sup> Quid proderit <sup>b</sup> libros plures <sup>a</sup> legere  
<sup>c</sup> illis, <sup>c</sup> qui <sup>e</sup> fructum <sup>c</sup> nunquam <sup>c</sup> legere?  
 45 *Puto.* <sup>a</sup> Dum <sup>c</sup> ramura infructuosam <sup>d</sup> ab arbore <sup>b</sup> putas,  
<sup>c</sup> ne <sup>e</sup> te <sup>b</sup> di <sup>i</sup> similem <sup>c</sup> esse <sup>c</sup> putes.  
 46 *Cuniculus.* <sup>a</sup> Ut <sup>b</sup> cuniculi <sup>c</sup> ad suam tutelam, <sup>c</sup> Fira <sup>e</sup> milites  
<sup>i</sup> ad <sup>i</sup> inimicorum <sup>b</sup> subversionem <sup>c</sup> in cuniculis <sup>a</sup> tis  
 47 *Cuneus.* <sup>a</sup> Ut <sup>b</sup> cuneis ligneis <sup>c</sup> crabs <sup>c</sup> auditur, (degunt.  
<sup>c</sup> sic <sup>e</sup> cuneis <sup>c</sup> Angelorum <sup>c</sup> legiones <sup>c</sup> demonum  
<sup>b</sup> dissipantur.

## De Malis.

- 478 *Malum.* <sup>a</sup> Dum <sup>e</sup> malum <sup>c</sup> comedis <sup>b</sup> juxta malum <sup>c</sup> navis,  
<sup>b</sup> de malo <sup>c</sup> commissio <sup>c</sup> sub malo <sup>c</sup> uetita <sup>a</sup> meditare.  
 49 *Comparo.* [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>c</sup> qui <sup>e</sup> se <sup>b</sup> melioribus <sup>c</sup> comparat,  
<sup>c</sup> sibi <sup>c</sup> infamiam <sup>b</sup> comparat.  
 50 *Conditus.* <sup>a</sup> Si <sup>b</sup> falsus <sup>c</sup> conditus, <sup>c</sup> ut <sup>e</sup> quod <sup>c</sup> eo <sup>c</sup> gest <sup>c</sup> conditum  
<sup>c</sup> sapit, <sup>c</sup> ut <sup>e</sup> falsi <sup>c</sup> impido, (mover.  
 51 *Edo.* [<sup>a</sup> Ille] <sup>c</sup> qui librum <sup>c</sup> perniciosum <sup>c</sup> edendum <sup>b</sup> praeparat,  
<sup>c</sup> sibi <sup>c</sup> cibum <sup>c</sup> in Inferno <sup>c</sup> edendum <sup>b</sup> praeparat.

TOP GOD.

- 35 Cerno. Behold God alwaies present,  
that he may separate thee from the reprobate in judgement.
- 36 Arguo. In vain doth he subtilly dispute of speculative things, whom  
God reproves of knowledge passing up.
- 37 Colo. He that tills the earth and worships not God, labours in vain.
- 38 Opus. That a work be good, it is necessary  
that it be given by the chiefest good.
- 39 Appello. From the judge whom we call Chief, no man can appeal.
- 40 Sapio. He favours of a fool, that doth not relish the salt  
which seasons all things, whereby he may be truly wise.

Of Industrie and Diligence.

- 41 Appeto. Covet to work: for, the night approacheth,  
when no man can work.
- 42 Fucus. As a slothfull Drone in a swarme of bees,
- 43 Examen. so the false painting of sin is discerned by the triall of con-
- 44 Lego. What will it profit them to read more bookes, (science.  
that never reaped fruit?
- 45 Puto. While thou cuttest off a fruitlesse bough from a tree,  
think that thou art not unlike to it.
- 46 Cuniculus. As Conies for their safety, so souldiers  
for the overthrow of their enemies, lye in digged trenches.
- 47 Cuneus. As a beam is cleven with wooden wedges,  
so legions of Divells are dispersed by troops of Angels.

Of Evils.

- 48 Malum. While thou eatest an apple neer the mast of a ship,  
think of the evill committed under the forbidden apple-tree.
- 49 Compa- He that compares himself with his betters,  
so ~~procures infamy to himself.~~
- 50 Condi- If salt be mixed, to the end that what soever is seasoned  
tus. therewith should savour, so to the unsavoury salt.
- 51 Edo. He that procureth a pernicious booke to be published,  
prepares meate for himself to be eaten in hell.

- 52 *Livor*. <sup>a</sup>Crudelis <sup>b</sup>est <sup>a</sup>livor, <sup>d</sup>qui <sup>s</sup>ulnerum <sup>f</sup>livore <sup>e</sup>gaudet.
- 53 *Nepos*. <sup>d</sup>Minus <sup>e</sup>est <sup>d</sup>dedecus <sup>b</sup>nepotibus <sup>a</sup>carere,  
<sup>e</sup>quàm <sup>g</sup>eosdem <sup>b</sup>luxoriosos <sup>b</sup>nepotes <sup>f</sup>videre.
- 54 *Secundus*. <sup>e</sup>Secunda <sup>d</sup>superbi <sup>e</sup>fortuna;  
<sup>a</sup>secundus <sup>b</sup>locus <sup>b</sup>non sufficit.
- 55 *Esse*. <sup>d</sup>Minor <sup>e</sup>est <sup>d</sup>poena <sup>b</sup>jejunum <sup>e</sup>esse, <sup>e</sup>quàm <sup>b</sup>supra sto-  
<sup>dum</sup>g cibum <sup>e</sup>esse.
- 56 *Expendo*. <sup>g</sup>Imprudentis <sup>e</sup>est <sup>b</sup>thesaurum <sup>a</sup>expendere,  
<sup>e</sup>antequam <sup>e</sup>lucrum <sup>d</sup>expendat.
- 57 *Lustrum*. <sup>d</sup>Veniet <sup>a</sup>lustris <sup>b</sup>labeatibus <sup>e</sup>poena  
<sup>a</sup>scelerato, <sup>f</sup>qui <sup>b</sup>lustris <sup>g</sup>gaudet.
- 58 *Regulus*. <sup>a</sup>Regulus <sup>e</sup>sine regula <sup>b</sup>regnans,  
<sup>d</sup>est <sup>e</sup>regulus <sup>g</sup>venena <sup>f</sup>diffundens.
- 59 *Oppido*. <sup>d</sup>Oppido <sup>e</sup>conducit <sup>e</sup>omni oppido <sup>a</sup>gubernator  
<sup>e</sup>boni communis <sup>b</sup>amicus.

- 52 Livor. Cruell is the envy that reioyceth in the wannesse of wounds  
 53 Nepos. It is lesse disgrace to want posterity,  
 than to see them luxurious spend-shrifts.  
 54 Secun- A second place sufficeth not  
 dus the prosperous fortune of a proud man.  
 55 Esse. It is lesse penaltie to be fasting, than to eat above measure;  
 56 Expendo. It is the part of an unwise man, to spend his substance  
 before he consider of his gains.  
 57 Lustrum. Punishment will come the ages sliding away,  
 to the wicked man which reioyceth in brothel-houses.  
 58 Regulus. A King reigning without government,  
 is like a Cockatrice diffusing poison.  
 59 Oppido. A Governor, that is a friend of the common good,  
 is very beboovefull for every Town.
-

22. Labor. Craft, industry, the employment of hands  
 23. Labor. Craft, industry, the employment of hands  
 24. Labor. Craft, industry, the employment of hands  
 25. Labor. Craft, industry, the employment of hands  
 26. Labor. Craft, industry, the employment of hands  
 27. Labor. Craft, industry, the employment of hands  
 28. Labor. Craft, industry, the employment of hands  
 29. Labor. Craft, industry, the employment of hands  
 30. Labor. Craft, industry, the employment of hands

pra  
n. 1.

n. 1. 3  
V. 1. C  
V. 3. C

n. 1. 3

Ad  
V. 2. C

n. 1. 3  
V. 3. C

n. 1. 3  
V. 3. C

V. 1. C  
V. 1. C

V. 4. C  
V. 3. C

V. 3. C  
V. 2. C

V. 1. C





Index, five Dictionarium breve, continens  
omnia vocabula familiaria fundamentalia  
linguæ Latinæ, ex Calepino,  
& aliis excerpta.

*A ante B.*

*prol.* **A** 15. ab. 473. ef.  
n. s. 2. **Abacus**. 743. a drosser, or cup-  
board.  
n. s. 3. d **Abbas**. 383. an Abbat.  
v. 1. c. **Abdico**. 515. to cast off.  
v. 3. c. **Abdo**. 385. to hide, to keep  
close.  
n. s. 3. d **Abdomen**. 279. the lower part of  
the belly, also fatnesse.  
*Ad* **Abhinc**. 811. from henceforth.  
v. 2. c. **Abhorreo**. 775. to abhor, to flee  
from.  
n. s. 3. d **Abies**. 648. a Fir-tree.  
v. 3. c. **Abigo**. 517. to drive away.  
n. s. 1. **Abiectionis**. 663. base, cast-away.  
v. 3. c. **Abjicio**. 944. to cast away.  
v. 1. c. **Abjuro**. 949. to denie by oath, to re-  
nounce.  
v. 1. c. **Ablacto**. 947. to wean.  
v. 1. c. **Ablego**. 811. to send away.  
v. 4. c. **Abligurio**. 805. to spend licenously.  
v. 3. c. **Abluo**. 856. to wash off.  
v. 3. c. **Abnuo**. 509. to refuse.  
v. 2. c. **Aboleo**. 7. to blot out, or annul.  
v. 1. c. **Abominor**. 84. to detest.

**Abortus**. 946. untimely birth. n. s. 4. d  
**Abrenuncio**. 44. to renounce. v. 1. c.  
**Abrogo**. 573. to repeal, dissolve. v. 1. c.  
**Abrupte**. 757. suddenly, confused. *Ad*.  
ly.  
**Abcondo**. 128. to hide. v. 3. c.  
**Absentia**. 276. absence. n. s. 2. d  
**Absisto**. 548. to desist, to leave off. v. 4. 3. c.  
**Absolvo**. 766. to acquit. v. 3. c.  
**Absolute**. 574. absolutely, perfect. *Ad*.  
ly.  
**Absonus**. 1142. absurd, unreasonable. n. s.  
or disagreeing from.  
**Absque**. 164. without. *prol.*  
**Abstemius**. 510. temperate, that  
drinketh no wine. n. s. A  
**Abstergo**. 45. to wipe off. v. 3. c.  
**Abstineo**. 107. to abstain. v. 2. c.  
**Abstrusus**. 524. hidden, hard to be  
understood. n. s. A  
**Abfurdus**. 773. ill-favour'd, ab-  
surd. n. s. A  
**Absynthium**. 1034. wormwood. n. s. 2. d.  
**Abundo**. 744. to abound. v. 1. c.  
**Abutor**. 232. to abuse. v. d. 3. c.  
**Abyssus**. 136. a bottomlesse pit. n. s. 2. d.

Q3

*A ante C.*

# Index.

## A ante C.

- con. Ac. 457. and.  
 π. s. 2. δ. Academia. 52. an V. university.  
 V. 3. C. - Accedo. 119. to come to.  
 V. 1. C. - Accelero. 672. to make hast.  
 V. 3. C. - Accendo. 745. to enflame.  
 V. 1. C. - Accipio. 873. to accept of.  
 V. 3. C. - Accerso. 950. to call, or send for.  
 V. 3. C. - Accido. 989. to happen.  
 V. 4. C. - Accio. 612. to call to, to send for.  
 V. 3. C. - Accingo. 878. to gird up, to prepare himself to.  
 V. 3. C. - Accipio. 1120. to receive.  
 π. s. 3. δ. Accipiter. 643. a Hawk.  
 V. 3. C. - Accolo. 536. to dwell near unto.  
 V. 2. C. - Accommodo. 991. to make fit to.  
 V. 1. C. - Accurat. 62. exact, exquisite.  
 V. 1. C. - Accuso. 86. to accuse, or blame.  
 π. s. 1. δ. Acedia. 63. sloth.  
 π. A. - Acer. 561. sowre, sharpe.  
 π. A. - Acerbus. 69. bitter.  
 π. s. 2. δ. Acervus. 835. a heap.  
 π. s. 2. δ. Acetarium. 851. a fuller of herbs.  
 π. s. 2. δ. Acetum. 491. vinegar.  
 π. s. 1. δ. Acicula. 614. a needle, or pin.  
 π. A. - Acidum. 746. sowre, rare.  
 π. s. 5. δ. Acies. 614. the edge, or point of any weapon. 836. An Army.  
 π. s. 2. δ. Acinus & acinum. 1019. the little stone in a grape.  
 π. s. 2. δ. Aconitum. 340. poison.  
 V. 3. C. - Acquirō. 111. to get, to obtain.  
 V. 3. C. - Acquiesco. 281. to yeeld, or assent to, to rest upon.  
 π. s. 4. δ. Actus. 1086. any thing done, an act.

- Actutum. 720. presently. - Ad.  
 Aculeus. 1186. a prick, or sting. π. s. 2. δ.  
 Acumen. 656. the point, or edge of π. s. 3. δ.  
 a thing, wistnesse, sharpnesse of π. q.  
 wit.  
 Acuo. 561. to whet. - V. 3. C.  
 Acus. 302. a needle. - π. s. 4. δ. f. q.  
 Acutus. 561. sharp, witty. - π. A.

## A ante D.

- Ad. 80. 10. π. x. x.  
 Adagium. 521. a proverb. π. s. 2. δ. π. q.  
 Adamas. 514. an Adamant, or Diamond.  
 amond. - π. s. 3. δ. m. q.  
 Addo. 3. to add, to put to. V. 3. C.  
 Adeo. 667. to goe unto. V. 4. C.  
 Adeo. 385. 1124. so, so much. con.  
 Adēps. 957. fat. π. s. 3. d.  
 Adesdum. 845. come hither. Ad.  
 Adhibeo. 114. to put, or give to. V. 2. C.  
 Adhuc. 1106. as yet. Ad.  
 Adigo. 654. to drive to. V. 3. C.  
 Adjicio. 430. to put to, to encrease. V. 3. C.  
 Adimo. 249. to take away. V. 3. C.  
 Adipiscor. 416. to get. V. Dep. 3. C.  
 Aditus. 538. access, passage. π. s. 4. d. m. q.  
 Adminiculum. 172. a prop, or stay. π. s. 2.  
 Admitto. 133. to admit, to receive in. V. Com. 3. C.  
 Admodum. 96. very much. Ad.  
 Adoleo. 904. to burne, to sacrifice. V. Com. 2. 72.  
 Adolefcens. 58. a young man, or maid. π. s. 3. d. Com. q.  
 Adopto. 504. to take for his child. V. 2. 4. 8. to imitate.

## Aderi

# Index.

n. f. 3. Ador. 768. fine wheat.  
v. 3. Adorior. 699. to set upon, to  
assault.

Adoro. 904. to worship. v. 1. c.  
Adsum. 117. to be present. v. c. sum.

Advenas. 235. a stranger. n. f. 1. d. f. g.

n. f. 2. Adversarius. 285. an adversary.

Adversus. 129. against. v. c.

Adversus, a. um. 183. unfortunate,  
or opposite to. n. A. sicut bonus.

Adverto. 391. to perceive, or  
marke. v. 1. c.

Adulator. 183. a flatterer. n. f. 3. d.

Adulterium. 219. adultery. n. f. 2. d.

Adultus. 553. grown to full age. n. A.

Aduncus. 1141. withen, hooked. n. A.

Advocatus. 294. an advocate, or  
spokesman. n. f. 2. d. m. g.

Adytum. 849. a Chancell, or secret  
place. n. f. 2. d. n. g.

A ante E.

Aedes, is. 504. a Temple. n. f. 3. d.

n. f. 3. d. Aedesium. 505. a dwelling place.

Aedifico. 831. to build. v. 1. c.

n. f. 2. d. Aedituus. 999. a Clerk, or Sexton.

Eger. 748. sick. n. A.

Egre. 1095. sickly, grievously. Ad.

Egrotto. 614. to be sick. v. 1. c.

v. d. i. c. Emulor. 261. to strive to excell a  
nother, to imitate, to envy.

n. f. 3. d. Eneator. 963. a Trumpeter. p.

Enigma. 812. a riddle, or intricate  
sentence. n. f. 3. d. n. g.

n. A. Equivus. 502. of the same age.

n. A. Equalis. 873. equal.

n. f. 3. d. Equanimitas. 269. patience a qui-  
et moderation of the mind.

Equilibrium. 299. even weight. n. f. 2. d. n. g.

Equiparo. 299. to compare, or  
make equal. v. com. 1. c.

Equipolleo. 1041. to be of like  
force, or value. v. com. 2. c.

Equitas. 483. equity, uprightness. n. f. 3. d. f. g.

Equo. 675. to lay even, or flat. v. 1. c.

Equor. 682. the Sea. n. f. 3. d. n. g.

Equus. 483. even, equal. n. A. sicut bonus.

Er. 198. The air. n. f. 3. d. m. g.

Erarium. 805. a Treasury. n. f. 2. d. n. g.

Erugo. 723. green rust of copper, n. f. 3. d. f. g.  
or brass.

Erumna. 221. misery. n. f. 1. d. f. g.

Es. 110. brass. n. f. 3. d. n. g.

Estas. 162. the Summer. n. f. 3. d. f. g.

Estimo. 214. to esteem, or value. v. 1. con.

Estus. 745. vehement heat. n. f. 4. d. m. g.

Etas. 82. age. n. f. 3. d. f. g.

Eternitas. 9. everlastingness. n. f. 3. d. f. g.

Ether. 759. the skies. n. f. 3. d. m. g.

Evum. 27. life, age, long time. n. f. 2. d. n. g.

A ante F.

Affabilis. 182. easie to be spoken to, n. A. sicut  
gracious in wordes, courteous in  
speeches.

Affabre. 822. artificially, trimly. Adurbium.  
neatly.

Affatim. 1122. abundantly. Ad.

Affecto. 515. to covet earnestly. v. 1. c.

Afficio. 324. to move affection. v. com. 3. c.

Affinitas. 23. alliance by marriage. n. f. 3. d. f. g.

Affirmo. 535. to affirm. v. 1. c.

Affligo. 318. to throw to the  
ground, to afflict. v. 1. c.

Affluentia. 805. abundance. n. f. 1. d. f. g.  
plenty.

Q 3 A ante G.

# Index.

## A ante G.

- n. s. 3. d. Agaso. 1176. a horse-keeper.  
 Ad — Agedum. 1159. go to.  
 n. s. 2. d. m. g. Agger. 128. a field.  
 n. s. 3. d. Agger. 644. a heap of earth cast up.  
 v. d. 3. c. Aggredior. 103. to enterprize.  
 n. s. 1. c. tr. Agilis. 722. nimble.  
 v. 1. c. — Agito. 682. to toss, or shake.  
 n. s. 3. d. n. g. Agmen. 641. an army or troop of men.  
 v. 3. c. — Agnosco. 363. to acknowledge.  
 n. s. 2. d. m. g. Agnus. 737. a Lamb.  
 v. 3. c. — Ago. 62. to doe.  
 n. s. 1. c. tr. Agrestis. 353. pertaining to the fields, rude.  
 n. s. 1. d. c. g. Agricola. 361. one that tills the field, a plough-man.

## A ante H & I.

- n. s. 2. d. n. g. Ahenum. 889. a copper, or brazen vessel.  
 v. def. s. t. u. m. Aio. 489. to say, to affirm.

## A ante L.

- n. s. 1. d. f. g. Ala. 757. a wing.  
 n. s. 3. d. f. g. Alabastrites. 809. an Alabaster-stone.  
 n. s. 2. d. n. g. Alabastrum. 809. an Alabaster-vessel.  
 n. s. 3. d. f. g. Alacritas. 999. quicknesse, cheerfulness.  
 n. s. 1. d. f. g. Alapa. 468. a buffet.  
 n. s. 2. d. f. g. Alauda. 227. a Lark.  
 n. s. 1. c. tr. Albus. 782. white.  
 n. s. 1. d. f. g. Alchymia. 810. Alchymie.  
 n. s. 1. d. f. g. Alca. 303. a Die.  
 n. s. 3. d. c. g. Alca. 930. a bird.  
 v. 2. c. — Algo. 800. to be very cold.  
 Adversum — Alia. 1102. in another fashion,

## place, or time.

- Alibi. 1127. in another place. Ad.  
 Alicubi. 1153. some-where. Ad.  
 Alienigena. 770. a stranger. n. s. 1. d. f. g. born.  
 Alieno. 511. to alienate, or a strange. v. 1. c. conj.  
 Alienus. 347. another mans. n. A.  
 Alimentum. 252. nourishment; food. n. s. 2. d. n. g.  
 Alioquin. 845. otherwise. Advers.  
 Aliquando. 1196. sometime, for some time. Advers.  
 Aliquando. 398. sometime. Advers.  
 Aliquantisper. 1132. a little while, or sometime. Advers.  
 Aliquantò. 41. somewhat. Advers.  
 Aliquatenus. 1152. by some means. Advers.  
 Aliquis. 636. some one. pro: con.  
 Aliquot. 581. some. n. A.  
 Aliquoties. 550. sometimes. Advers.  
 Aliter. 896. after another fashion. on. Advers.  
 Aliunde. 945. from some other place. Advers. like  
 Alius. 304. another, some. n. A. versus  
 Allego. 588. to plead, or bring forth. v. 1. c.  
 Allicio. 705. to allure, or draw to. v. 3. c.  
 Allido. 448. to dash against. v. 3. c.  
 Allium. 908. Garlick. n. s. 2. d. n. g.  
 Alludo. 866. to speak that which hath some resemblance to a thing, to allude unto, to gird at. v. c. com. 3. c.

Alito

# Index.

- Alluo. 783. to wash up to. *v. com. 3. c.*  
*n. A.* Alma. 440. bountifully cherishing.  
 Alo. 8. to nourish, to cherish. *v. 3. c.*  
 Altare. 904. an altar. *n. s. 3. d. n. q.*  
 Alter. 304. another. *n. A. sic unus*  
 Altercor. 268. to wrangle, strive  
 with words. *v. d. 1. c.*  
 Alternatim. 225. by course, one  
 after another. *Advers.*  
 Akus. 258. high. *n. A. sic bonus*  
 Alveare. 738. a Bee-brue. *n. s. 3. d. n. q.*  
*n. s. 2.* Alveus. 567. the chanel of a river.  
*n. s. 2.* Alumnus. 595. a foster child.  
 Alvus. 709. a belly. *n. s. 2. d. f. q.*  
*A ante M.*  
 Amabo. 1159. of all loves, for  
 Gods sake. *Advers.*  
 Amarus. 35. bitter. *n. A.*  
 Ambages. 1165. idle circumstances  
 of words. *n. s. car. sin. 3. d.*  
 Ambigo. 1121. to doubt. *v. 3. c.*  
 Ambiguus. 576. doubtfull. *n. A.*  
 Ambio. 253. to seek after. *v. 4. c.*  
 Ambitiosus. 253. ambitious, vain-  
 glorious. *n. A. sic bonus.*  
 Ambo. 133. both. *n. A.*  
 Ambulo. 101. to walk. *v. 2. c.*  
 Amen. 999. amen, so be it. *Advers.*  
 Amens. 395. mad. *n. A. sic fals.*  
 Amicus. 463. a friend. *n. s. 2. d. m. q.*  
 Amictus. 537. a garment, clo-  
 thing. *n. s. 4. d. m. q.*  
 Amita. 552. an Aunt on the fathers  
 side. *n. s. 1. d. f. q.*  
 Amitto. 51. to lose, or to let.  
*see. v. 3. c.*  
 Amnis. 567. a river. *n. s. 3. d. d. q.*  
 Amo. 235. to love. *v. 2. c.*  
 Amoenus. 747. goodly to behold. *n. A. sic bonus*  
 Amolier. 648. to put away, or re-  
 move with labour. *v. 4. c.*  
 Amor. 278. love. *v. passium. 1. c.*  
 Amphibologia. 812. a doubtfull  
 speaking. *n. s. 1. d. f. q.*  
 Amphora. 843. a wine-veffell of  
 nine gallons. *n. s. 1. d. f. q.*  
 Amplector. 349. to embrace. *v. d. 1. c.*  
 Amplius. 41. more. *Advers.*  
 Amplus. 317. large. *n. A. sic bonus*  
 Ampulla. 833. a glasse-viall. *n. s. 1. d. f. q.*  
 Amputo. 258. to cut off. *v. 1. c.*  
 Ampullis. 837. a Carpenters line,  
 or rule. *n. s. 3. d. f. q.*  
 Amygdala. 931. an almond-  
 tree. *n. s. 1. d. f. q.*  
*A ante N.*  
 An. 639. whether, or no. *con.*  
 Anacherita. 537. an hermite, or  
 anchorite. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Anas. 793. a duck, or drake. *n. s. 3. d. d. q.*  
 Anathema. 512. excommunication,  
 execration. *n. s. 3. d. n. q.*  
 Anceps. 726. doubtfull. *n. A. sic fals.*  
 Anchora. 635. an anchor. *n. s. 1. d. f. q.*  
 Ancilla. 852. a maiden-servant. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Anfractus. 791. the windings, or  
 turning of a way. *n. s. 4. d. m. q.*  
 Angelus. 779. an angel. *n. s. 2. d. m. q.*  
 Angor. 63. anguish, trouble with  
 care. *n. s. 3. d. m. q.*  
 Anguilla. 92. anyele. *n. s. 1. d. f. q.*  
 Anguis. 151. a snake, or serpent. *n. s. 3. d. d. q.*  
 Angulus. 841. a corner, or narrow  
 place. *n. s. 2. d. m. q.*  
 Angustus



# Index.

n. A. si. c. 600 Angustus. 133. *strait, narrow.*  
 Angustia. 440. *a very narrow place, a strait.* n. s. 1. d. f. 2  
 Anielo. 423. *to pant, or breathe short.* v. 1. c.  
 n. s. 4. d. m. g. Anhelus. 660. *shortness of breath.*  
 n. s. 1. d. f. 2 Anima. 110. *the soule, or life.*  
 n. s. 3. d. n. g. Animal. 248. *any creature having life and sense.*  
 v. com. 3. c. Animadverto. 1110. *to consider, to marke.* Animadvertere in aliquem, *to punish one.*  
 n. A. Animosus. 116. *courageous, stout.*  
 n. s. 2. d. Animus. 205. *the minde.*  
 n. s. c. in. 30 Annales. 1155. *Histories written of things done from yeer to yeer.*  
 n. s. 2. d. m. g. Annulus. 153. *a ring.*  
 n. s. 1. d. f. 2 Annona. 544. *provision, sustenance.*  
 v. 3. c. Annuo. 174. *to nod with the head, or assent to.*  
 n. s. 2. d. Annus. 732. *a yeer.*  
 n. s. 2. d. f. 2 Ansa. 43. *the ear, or handle of a cup, an occasion.*  
 n. s. 3. d. Anser. 83. *a goose, or gander.*  
 v. 3. c. Ante. 149. *before.*  
 n. s. 3. d. m. g. Antecello. 346. *to excell, or surpass.*  
 n. s. 3. d. m. g. Antecessor. 349. *a foregoer, an ancestor, a predecessor.*  
 n. A. Antelucanus. 233. *that is before day light.*  
 n. s. 1. d. f. 2 Antenna. 1024. *a Sail-yard.*  
 Aduir. Antequam. 119. *before that.*  
 n. s. 2. d. Antefignanus. 699. *he that goeth next before the standard to defend it, a chiefe leader.*  
 v. com. 3. c. Anticipo. 930. *to take before, to prevent.*

Antidotum. 863. *a preservative against poison.* n. s. 2. d. m. g.  
 Antiquatio. 1041. *a disallowing, or abolishing.* n. s. 3. d. f. 2  
 Antiquus. 352. *ancient, old.* n. A.  
 Antiphona. 918. *a counter-song, or antihymne.* n. s. 1. d. f. 2  
 Antistes. 534. *a Prelate.* n. s. 3. d.  
 Antrum. 882. *a cave, or den.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Anus. 540. *an old woman.* n. s. 2. d. f. 2  
 Anxius. 173. *carefull, or sollicitous in minde.* n. A.  
 A ante P.  
 Apage. 619. *hie, away with.* Inter.  
 Aper. 739. *a Boar.* n. s. 2. d. m. g.  
 Aperio. 244. *to open.* v. 4. c.  
 Apex. 322. *the highest point, or part of any thing.* n. s. 3. d. m. g.  
 Apes vel apis. 738. *a Bee.* n. s. 3. d.  
 Apologia. 588. *an Apologie, or speech made in defence of some body, or thing.* n. s. 1. d. f. 2  
 Apostata. 377. *a revolter, or star.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Apostema. 863. *an Impostume.* n. s. 3. d.  
 Apostolus. 456. *an Apostle.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Apotheca. 993. *a shop, a store-house.* n. s. 1. d. f. 2  
 Apothegma. 1039. *a short and witty speech.* n. s. 3. d. m. g.  
 Apparatus. 699. *preparation, or provision.* n. s. 4. d. f. 2  
 Appareo. 418. *to appear, so summon.* v. 2. c.  
 Apparitor. 598. *a Sumner, Serjeant Pursuivant.* n. s. 3. d. f. 2  
 Appello, at. 300. *to name, or appeale.* v. 1. c.  
 Appello, is. 463. *so approach, or arrive at.* v. 3. c.

# Index.

- f. 2. Appendix. 993. *an addition.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Appendo. 993. *to hang up.* v. 3. c.  
 v. 3. c. Appeto. 291. *to desire, to covet.*  
 n. s. 4. d. Appetitus. 746. *an appetite or desire.*  
 v. 1. c. Applico. 441. *to add to, to apply.*  
 Aduer. Apprimē. 887. *very much, very well.*  
 Apricus. 1020. *that lieth open to the flare of the sunne.* n. s. 2. d.  
 n. s. 3. d. Aprilis. 713. *the month of Aprill.*  
 Aptus. 256. *fit, meet.* n. A.  
 Apto. 840. *to make fit.* v. 1. c.  
 Apud. 502. *at, with, among.* præ.  
 Aute Q.  
 Aqua. 196. *water.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Aquila. 1197. *an Eagle.* n. s. 1. d.  
 n. s. 3. d. Aquilo. 788. *the North-winde.*  
 Aante R.  
 Ara. 533. *an altar.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Aranea. 340. *a spider.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Aratrum. 817. *a plough.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Arbitr. 382. *an arbitrator, umpire.* n. s. 3. d.  
 n. s. 2. d. Arbitrium. 461. *will, or pleasure.*  
 v. d. 2. d. Arbitror. 1104. *to judge, to think.*  
 Arbor. 722. *a tree.* n. s. 3. d. f. 2.  
 Arbustum. 781. *a grove of trees, or bushes together.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Arca. 522. *a coffer.* n. s. 1. d. f. thing.  
 n. s. 2. d. Arcanum. 136. *a secret or bidden.*  
 Arceo. 738. *to drive away.* v. 2. c.  
 Arcesso. 1038. *to call, or goe to call, to invite.* v. 3. c.  
 Archimandrita. 1018. *the chief of an hermitage.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Architectus. 533. *the master Carpenter, the chief worker or contriver.* n. s. 2. d.
- Architriclīus. 827. *a Governor of a feast.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Arcto. 470. *to binde close or strait.* v. 1. c.  
 Arcus. 205. *abow.* n. s. 4. d.  
 Ardeo. 217. *to be on fire, or to be hot.* v. 2. c.  
 Ardor. 904. *great heat.* n. s. 3. d.  
 Arduus. 164. *difficult.* n. A.  
 Area. 690. *a Court, or yard.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Arena. 193. *sand.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Argentum. 986. *silver.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Argilla. 940. *white potters clay.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Arguo. 227. *to reprove.* v. 3. c.  
 Argutē. 656. *subilly, sharply, acutely.* Aduer=  
 Argumentum. 909. *an argument, or token.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Aridus. 1188. *dry.* n. A.  
 Aries. 770. *a ram.* n. s. 3. d.  
 Arista. 765. *an ear of corn.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Arithmetica. 868. *Arithmetick.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Arma. 641. *weapons.* n. s. 2. d. *caute fingulam*  
 Armenum. 793. *a beard of biggo castell.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Armilla. 395. *a chain or bracelet.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Armus. 739. *an arm, or shoulder.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Aro. 817. *to plow.* v. 1. c.  
 Aromata. 772. *sweet spices.* n. s. 2. n. 3. d.  
 Arrideo. 772. *to please.* v. 2. c. *compositio.*  
 Arripio. 43. *to snatch away.* v. comp. 3. c.  
 Arrogantia. 291. *pride, presumpti- on.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Ars. 8. *art, or operative science.* n. s. 3. d.  
 Arteria. 966. *an artery or vein, or pipe in the body.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Articulū. 874. *a ioynt an, article.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Artifex. 360. *a cunning workman.* n. s. 3. d.

# Index.

- n. s. 3. d.* Artocreas. 807. *a pie.*  
*n. s. 4. d.* Artus. 485. *sinews, joints.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* Arundo. 606. *a reed.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* Aruspex. 654. *a Diviner by the entrails of beasts.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* Arvum. 288. *Land plowed and sowne, a field.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* Arx. 644. *a tower.*  
*A ante S.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* As, assis. 787. *a halfe penny, or pound weight.*  
*v. 3. c.* Ascendo. 1137. *to climb or go up to.*  
*n. s. 1. d.* Ascia, 648. *an axe or hachet.*  
*perit. n. 1. d.* Asia. 114. *Asia.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* Afinus. 83. *an affe.*  
*n. d.* Asper. 537. *rugged, sharp.*  
*v. com. 3. c.* Aspergo. 570. *to besprinkle.*  
*v. d. 1. c.* Aspernor. 329. *to set nought by.*  
*v. com. 3. c.* Aspicio. 51. *to looke to.*  
*v. r. c.* Aspiro. 449. *to labour to attaine.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* Aspis. 332. *a venomous worm called an Aspe.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* Assecla. 668. *a lackie.*  
*v. 1. c.* Assentor. 97. *to flatter or smooth up.*  
*v. 3. c.* Assequor. 211. *to attaine to.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* Asser. 895. *a single board or plank.*  
*v. 3. c.* Assero. 576. *to avouch, or averre.*  
*Assero. 598. to affirma. v. 1. c.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* Assiduitas. 167. *a continuance, a diligent sitting close to a thing.*  
*v. 1. c.* Assigno. 1174. *to note, or set downe.*  
*v. 3. c.* Assisto. 465. *to stand by, to help.*  
*Assio. 957. to roff. v. 1. c.*  
*v. 3. c.* Assueto. 237. *to accustom or inure to.*  
*Conjunctio. Assio. 1005. but.*
- Astrologus. 820. an Astrologer. n. s. 2. d.*  
*Astronomus. 831. an Astronomer. n. s. 2. d.*  
*Astrum. 80. a star. n. s. 2. d.*  
*Astus. 82. craft. n. s. 4. d.*  
*Asylum. 675. a sanctuary. n. s. 2. d.*  
*A ante T.*  
*At. 1135. but. conjunctio.*  
*Ater. 928. black. n. A.*  
*Atheus. 341. an Atheist. n. s. 2. d.*  
*Athleta. 282. a champion. n. s. 1. d.*  
*Atomus. 1145. a moat in the Sun. n. s. 2. d.*  
*Atque. 363. and. conjunctio.*  
*Atqui. 1174. but. con.*  
*Atramentum. 891. inke. n. s. (porch.)*  
*Atrium. 633. a court-yard, also a n. s. 2. d.*  
*Atrox. 423. cruell, fierce. n. A. sic = felix*  
*Attendo. 47. to give care to. v. 3. c.*  
*Attento. 113. to attempt or assaye to do. v. 1. c.*  
*Attinet. 872. it appertains. v. n. s. personal*  
*Attingo. 733. to touch lightly or almost. v. 3. c. Coniunctio.*  
*Attonitus. 1174. amazed, astonished. n. A.*  
*A ante V.*  
*Avarus. 234. covetous. n. s. 2. d.*  
*Auceps. 157. a fowler. n. s. 3. d.*  
*Auctoror. 676. to be bound by oath. v. 1. c.*  
*Aucupor. 989. to goe abirding or to goe about to catch. v. 1. c.*  
*Audax. 430. bold. n. A. sic = felix.*  
*Audeo. 1173. to be bold. v. n. s. n. s. p. s. r. i. u.*  
*Audio. 246. to heare. v. A. h. d. 4. c.*  
*Avellana. 853. a filbird-nut. n. s. 1. d.*  
*Avena. 935. an oat. n. s. 1. d.*  
*Aveo. 621. to cover. v. 2. c.*  
*Avernus. 674. hell. n. s. 2. d.*

# Index.

Averfor. 362. to shun. v. d. i. c.

V. c. m. Aufero. 433. to take or carry away.

Augco. 424. to augment, or in-

crease. v. 2. c.

Augur. 576. a Diviner by the affi-  
ons of birds. n. s. 3. d.

n. s. 2. d. Augustale. 1013. a Princes house.

Augustus. 504. magnificent. n. A.

Avia. 599. a grand-mother. n. s. 1. d.

Avidus. 643. greedy. n. A.

Avis. 372. a bird. n. s. 3. d.

Aula. 77. a kings court. n. s. 1. d.

Aulæa. 1139. rich hangings. n. s. 1. d.

Aulicus. 592. a courtier. n. s. 2. d.

Aura. 713. aire. n. s. 1. d.

n. s. 1. d. Auriga. 920. a carter, or coachman.

Auris. 272. an care. n. s. 3. d.

Aurora. 256. the morning. n. s. 1. d.

Aurum. 240. gold. n. s. 2. d.

Ausculto. 365. to heare. v. i. c.

n. s. 2. d. Auspicium. 444. fortune, successe.

n. s. 2. d. Ausfer. 713. the South-winde.

Austerus. 397. severe, sharp. n. A.

Autem. 653. but. Conjunction.

n. s. 1. d. Authenticum. 598. authentick,  
warrantable. n. A.

Authorus. 57. a causer, or maker, or  
encourager. n. s. 3. d.

n. s. 2. d. Autumnus. 835. the autumn.

Autumo. 1138. to esteem. v. i. c.

Avus. 398. a grand-father. n. s. 2. d.

Avunculus. 525. an uncle on the  
mothers side. n. s. 2. d.

n. s. 2. d. Auxilium. 33. aid, succour, helpe.  
A. ante X.

n. s. 3. d. Axioma. 731. an axiome or princi-

n. s. 3. d. Axis. 813. an axle-tree. (ple.

B ante A.

B Acchanalia. 843. feasts made  
to Bacchus.

Baculus. 881. a staffe. n. s. 2. d.

Balbutio. 1187. to stammer or stut. v. 4. c.

Bajulus. 902. a porter, or carrier. n. s. 2. d.

Balæna. 715. a whale. n. s. 1. d.

Balista. 836. a cross-bow, &c. n. s. 1. d.

Balneum. 883. a bath. n. s. 2. d.

Balsamum. 863. balme. n. s. 2. d.

Balteus. 959. a belt. n. s. 2. d.

Baptifinus. 324. Baptisme. n. s. 2. d.

Barathrum. 639. hell or a deep pit. n. s. 2. d.

Barba. 841. a beard. n. s. 1. d.

Barbarus. 423. rude. n. A.

Bardus. 1117. blockish. n. A.

Baro. 903. a Baron or Lord. n. s. 3. d.

Basilica. 54. a catbedrall Church. n. s. 1. d.

Basiliscus. 989. a serpent called a. n. s. 2. d.

Basis. 785. a foundation. (Basiliska. n. s. 3. d.

B ante E

Beatus. 779. blessed. n. A.

Belgium. 893. the low countries. nom. gen. n. 2.

Bellua. 542. a cruell beast. n. s. 1. d.

Bellaria. 743. banquetting d/cher. n. s. can. fin.

Bellus, aum. 1135. faire, damty,  
pretty. n. A.

Bellum. 144. war. n. s. 2. d.

Bene. 314. well. Adverbium.

Beneficentia. 554. bonnissfulness. n. s. 1. d.

Beneficium. 112. a curtosie or good  
turne. n. s. 2. d.

Benevolentia. 23. good-will. n. s. 1. d.

Benignitas. 427. bounty. n. s. 3. d.

Bestia. 216. a beast. n. s. 1. d.

B ante I

Biblia. 912. the Bible. n. s. 2. d.

R 2

Bib

# Index.

- n. s. 1. d. m. q.* Bibliopola. 887. a bookeseller.  
*n. s. 1. d. f. g.* Bibliotheca, 887. a Librarie.  
*v. 3. c.* Bibō. 814. to drinke.  
*n. A.* Biceps. 939. that hath two heads.  
*th. A.* Biduum. 685. the space of two dayes.  
*Adiuv.* Bifariam. 1016. after two sorts.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Eifrons. 1016. He that hath two foreheads.  
*n. Adiect.* Bigamus. 299. one twice married.  
*n. s. 3. d. camp.* Bilis. 408. choler.  
*n. A.* Bimus. 947. of two yeares old.  
*n. A.* Bini. 815. two together.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Bipennis. 836. a halbert.  
*Adiuv.* Bis. 160. twice.  
*n. s. 3. d. n. g.* Bitumen. mortar. like pitch.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Bivium. 902. a place where two waies meet.  
*B ante L.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* Blazus. 1006. that flammereth in speech.  
*V. d. 4. c.* Blandior. 96. to flatter.  
*n. s. 1. d.* Blasphemia. 84. Blasphemie.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Blatero. 2011. to babble.  
*B ante O.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* Bolis. 1024. a sounding line.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Bolus. 678. a morsell.  
*n. s. 1. d.* Bombarda. 1114. a peece of Artillerie; a gun.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Bombyx. 1034. a Silke-worme.  
*n. Ad.* Bonum. 15. good.  
*n. s.* Boreas. 786. the North. winds.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Bos. 168. an Oxe.  
*B ante R.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* Brachium. 485. an arme.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Brauium. 433. a prize, or reward.

- given to the victor.  
 Brevis. 52. short; brisfe. *n. s. sic.* briefly  
 Fruma. 371. winter. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Brutus. 248. brute. *n. A. sic.* Bonus  
*B ante V.*  
 Bubo. 775. an Owle. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Bubulus. 724. a beard-man. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Babulus. 798. a buffe, or wilde oxe. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Bucca. 293. the hollow inner part of the cheeke, the mouth. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Buccina. 430. a trumpet or cornet. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Bufo. 340. a toad. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Bulla. 718. a bubble of water. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Bursa. 810. a purse. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Butyrum. 947. Butter. *n. s. 2. d.*  
*B ante T.*  
 Byssus. 787. silke. *n. s. 2. d.*  
*C ante A.*  
 Caballus. 327. a horse. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Cacabus. 338. a kettle, or pan. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Cachinnor. 577. to laugh aloud. *v. 1. c.*  
 Cacumen. 793. the toppe of any thing. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Cadaver. 804. a dead carcasse. *n. s. 3. d. n. g.*  
 Cado. 978. to fall. *v. 3. c.*  
 Caducus. 971. fraile. *n. A.*  
 Cadus. 857. a hogs head; &c. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Cæcus. 42. blinde. *n. A.*  
 Cæcutio. 341. to wax blinde. *v. 3. c.*  
 Cado. 622. to beat. *v. 3. c.*  
 Cædes. 505. slaughter. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Cælebs. 243. single, unmarried. *n. A.*  
 Cælo. 898. to ingrave. *v. 1. c.*  
 Cæmentarius. 899. a rough Ma-  
 son. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Cape. 584. an Onion. *n. s. 3. d. n. g.*  
*C ante*



# Index.

- Ceremonia. 675. *a ceremony, rite,*  
*&c. n. s. 1. d.*  
 n. A. Ceruleus. 893. *skie colour, azure.*  
 n. s. 1. d. Cafariés. 546. *a bnyl of hair.*  
 Cespes. 754. *a greene turf.* n. s. 3. d.  
 Cespito. 987. *to stumble.* v. 1. c.  
 Ceteri. 527. *others, the residue.* n. A.  
 Ceterum. 1156. *but.* A. d. u. s.  
 Calamarium. 891. *a pennar.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Calamistratus. 1131. *carled;*  
*crisped.* n. A.  
 Calamitas. 68. *ruine, misery.* n. s. 3. d.  
 Calamus. 754. *a reed, or cane.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Calathus. 929. *a basket.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Calcaneus. 129. *the heele.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Calcar. 101. *a spur.* n. s. 3. d. n. g.  
 Calceus. 875. *a shoe.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Calcitro. 129. *to kick.* v. 1. c.  
 V. 1. c. Calco. 646. *to tread under foot.*  
 Calculus. 549. 614. *the stone in the*  
*reines, counters to cast accounts*  
*with.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Calenda. 713. *the first day of a*  
*Moneth.* n. s. 1. d. can. s. n.  
 Caliga. 823. *a stocking, or hose.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Caligo, as. 1156. *to wax darke.* v. 1. c.  
 Caligo, inis. f. 735. *dimnesse.* n. s. 3. d.  
 Calix 46. *a cup.* n. s. 3. d.  
 Calleo. 990. *to know well, skill or*  
*understand.* v. 2. c.  
 Callidus. 539. *crafty.* n. A.  
 Callis. 962. *a path-way.* n. s. 3. d.  
 Callum. 875. *hardnes in the skinne*  
*by much labour.* n. s. 2. d.  
 n. s. 3. d. Calo. 963. *a slave, or woodcleaver.*  
 Calor. 229. *heat.* n. s. 3. d.  
 n. s. 1. d. Calumnia. 687. *a false accusation.*

- Calvus. 104. *bald.* n. A.  
 Calx. 940. *lime.* n. s. 3. d. f. g.  
 Calx. 977. *the beele.* n. s. 3. d. g. q.  
 Cambio. 850. *to change.* v. 4. c.  
 Camelus. 302. *a Camell.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Camera. 927. *a vault, or rooff.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Caminus. 758. *a chimney.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Camenx. 235. *The Muses.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Campana. 1007. *a bell.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Campus. 721. *a plaine field.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Canalis. 274. *a conduit-pipe.* n. s. 3. d.  
 Cancelli. 975. *Lattises, or barres.* n. s. 2. d. can. s. n.  
 Cancellarius. 986. *a Councillor.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Cancer. 939. *a Crab filbe.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Candela. 849. *a candle.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Candelabrum. 510. *a candlestick.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Candens. 262. *red hot, also white.* n. A. sic. felix  
 Candidus. 729. *white.* n. A. sic. cut bonus  
 Canis. 286. *a dogge.* n. s. 3. d. com. g.  
 Canistrum. 824. *a basket.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Canna. 691. *a cane, or reed.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Cano. 94. *to sing.* v. 3. c.  
 Canon. a rule. n. s. 3. d.  
 Canorus. 32. *loud shrill.* n. A. sic. bonus  
 Cantharus. 871. *a can, or pot.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Cantilena. 124. *a song.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Canus. 785. *hoary.* n. A. sic. bonus  
 Capax. 1010. *able or apt to holde or*  
*receive, &c.* n. A. sic. felix.  
 Caper. 267. *a goat.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Capeffo. 192. *to goe about to take.* v. 3. c.  
 Capillus. 104. *hair.* n. s. 2. d.  
 Capio. 643. *to receive, to catch.* v. 3. c.  
 Capistrum. 333. *a halter.* n. s. 2. d. In g. sin. m. n.  
 Capo. 947. *a Capon.* n. s. 3. d.  
 Capra. 188. *a she-goat.* n. s. 1. d.  
 Capsa. 853. *a Coffer.* n. s. 2. d.  
 R. 3. Capi.

# Index.

*n. A. sic. bonu.* Captiosus. 1116. *captious, curious.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* Captivus. 446. *a prisoner.*  
*v. 1. C.* Capto. 643. *to endeavour to take,*  
*or catch at.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* Capulum. 698. *a bile.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Capularis. 436. *an old man having*  
*one foot in the grave.*  
 Caput. 472. *a head.* *n. s. 3. d. n. g.*  
 Carballum. 635. *the sail or flag of*  
*a ship.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Carbo. 262. *a dead coale.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* Carbunculus. 322. *a precious stone.*  
 Carcer. 603. *a prison.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* Cardinalis. 518. *a Cardinal.*  
*n. s. 3. d. g.* Cardo. 977. *the hinge of a doore.*  
 Careo. 272. *to want.* *v. 2. X. duo. 2.*  
 Caries. 723. *rottenesse, worme-*  
*eatennesse.* *n. s. 4. d.*  
 Carina. 670. *the keele or bottom of*  
*a ship, a ship.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Caritas. 544. *scarcitie.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Carus. 240. *deare, costly.* *n. A.*  
 Carmen. 581. *a verse.* *n. s. 3. d. n. g.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* Carnifex. 603. *an executioner.*  
 Caro. 261. *flesh.* *n. s. 3. d. (coach.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* Carpentum. 825. *a chariot, or*  
 Carpentarius. 825. *a cartwright,*  
*or coachmaker.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* Carpio. 750. *a fish called a Carpe.*  
*v. 3. C.* Carpo. 255. *to reprove, to bite.*  
*v. 3. C.* Carpo. 339. *to tears, or rend.*  
 Calceus. 784. *a cheefe.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Callis. is. 1036. *a net or bay.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Cassis. idis. 688. *a helmet.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Cassus. 825. *void of.* *n. A.*  
*n. s. 1. d.* Castanea. 723. *a chestnut-tree.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* Castellum. 870. *a castle.*

Castigo. 410. *to correct, &c.* *v. 1. C.*  
 Castra. 317. *camps, or tents.* *n. s. 2. d. cas. f.*  
 Castus. 184. *chaste.* *n. A.*  
 Casus. 146. *chance, or event.* *n. s. 4. d.*  
 Catalogus. 968. *a bill or scroule of*  
*names.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Cataphractus. 965. *armed from*  
*top to toe.* *n. A.*  
 Catena. 260. *a chaine.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Caterva. 699. *a troupe, or company.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Catarrhus. 1027. *a rheume.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Chathedra. 291. *a chaire.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Catholicus. 513. *a Protestant or*  
*Catholique.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Catillo. *to lick dishes.* *v. 1. C.*  
 Catulus. 42. *a whelp.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Catus. 438. *wily, wary.* *n. A.*  
 Cauda. 192. *the tail of any beast.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Cauda. 610. *a den, or little roome,*  
*or cage.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Caveo. 116. *to beware.* *n. s. 2. C.*  
 Caverna. 48. *a cave, or den.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Cavillator. 1191. *a wrangler, &c.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Caula. 975. *a sheep-cot.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Caulis. 734. *a stalk.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Cavo. 413. *to make hollow.* *v. 1. C.*  
 Caupo. 549. *an Inn-keeper, or*  
*butcher.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Causa. 725. *a cause, occasion.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Causidicus. 394. *a pleader.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Cauterium. 1182. *a marking or*  
*searing-iron.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Cantus. 300. *provident, circumspicuous.* *n. A.*  
 Cavus. a. um. 973. *hollow.* *n. A.*  
 Cante E  
 Cedo. 303. *to give place.* *v. 3. C.*  
 Celebro. 455. *to solemnize.* *v. 1. C.*  
 Celest

n. s. 2. d.

v. 1. C.

v. 2. C.

n. s. 1.

n. s. 3. d.

n. s. 2. d.

n. A.

v. 3.

n. s. 3.

n. s.

# Index.

**Celer.** 74. *swift, nimble.* *n. s. A.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* **Cellarium.** 506. *a cellar, or battery,*  
*Cella.* 940. *a chamber or store-*  
*house.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
*U. 1. C.* **Celo.** 82. *to keep secret.* (*lency.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* **Celsitudo.** 671. *moblenesse, excel-*  
*U. 2. C.* **Censeo.** 380. *to thinke, or judge.*  
**Censor.** 608. *a Iudge, or master of*  
*discipline.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
*n. s. 1. d.* **Censura.** 1183. *a judgement, or do-*  
*n. s. 4. d.* **Census.** 805. *revenue.* (*cree.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* **Centrum.** 800. *the center of a cir-*  
*n. A.* **Centum.** 1139. *a hundred.* (*cle.*  
**Centurio.** 562. *a Capitaine over a*  
*a hundred footmen.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Cera.** 229. *wax.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Ceramus.** 753. *a cherry-tree.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Cerdo.** 53. *any base handicrafts-*  
*man, a cobbler.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Cerebrum.** 686. *the braine.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Cereus.** 848. *a taper, or wax can-*  
*dle.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Cerno.** 499. *to perceive.* *U. 3. C.*  
**Cerno.** 657. *to debate.* *U. 3. C.*  
*U. 3. C.* **Cerno.** 852. *to sift, or sever from.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* **Certamen.** 447. *a conflict or strife.*  
**Certo.** 936. *to strive with.* *U. 1. C.*  
**Certus.** 21. *certaine.* *n. A.*  
**Cervical.** 627. *a bolster, or pillow*  
*of a bed.* *n. s. 3. d. n. 9.*  
**Cervisia.** 560. *ale or beer.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Cervix.** 604. *the neck.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Cervus.** 747. *a Hart.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Cessio.** 409. *to leave off.* *U. 1. C.*  
*n. s.* **Cete.** 707. *whales, or great fishes.*  
**Ceu.** 257. *as it were.* *Coniunctio*  
*Canto H.*

**Chalybs.** 413. *steel.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Chamus.** 248. *a bit or snaffle of a*  
*bridle.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Character.** 718. *a marke or print.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Charitas.** 359. *charity, love.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Charta.** 891. *paper.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Charus.** 1123. *deare, acceptable.* *n. A.*  
**Chiliarcha.** 620. *a Coronell of a*  
*thousand men.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Chirographum.** 829. *a bill, or ob-*  
*ligation, or hand-writing.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Chirotheca.** 845. *a glove.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Chirurgus.** 832. *a Surgeon.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Chlamys.** 900. *a souldiers coat.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Cholera.** 771. *choler, anger.* *n. s. 1. d. cant. xlv.*  
**Chorda.** 486. *a string of a muscalle*  
*instrument.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Chorea.** 906. *a dance.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Chorus.** 948. *a company of dancers*  
*or singers.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Christianus.** 455. *a christian.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Christus.** 455. *Christ.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Chronica.** 1154. *a chronicle.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Chrisma.** *Chrism used at the* *n. s. 3. d.*  
*christning of children.*  
*Canto I.*  
**Cibus.** 226. *meat.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Cicatrix.** 375. *a scar of a wound.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Ciconia.** 371. *a Stork.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Cicur.** 747. *made tame, gentle,*  
*tame.* *n. A. sicut falie.*  
**Cieo.** 759. *to provoke, to move.* *U. 2. C.*  
**Cilicium.** 439. *cloth made of hair,*  
*sack-cloth.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Cincinnatus.** 838. *that hath curled*  
*hair.* *n. A. (about.*  
**Cingo.** 644. *to environ, to compass.* *U. 3. C.*  
*Cin-*

# Index.

- Cingulum. 265. *a girdle.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Cinis. 680. *ashes.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* Cinnamonum. 2035. *Cinnamon.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* Circa. 800. *about, nigh to.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Circinus. 960. *a pair of compasses.*  
 Circiter. 573. *about.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Circuitus. 756. *a circuit, or compass.* *n. s. 4. d.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* Circulus. 960. *a round circle.*  
 Circumferentia. 1036. *a circumference, or roundness.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Circumlocutio. 1181. *speech that fetches a compass.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Circumscribitur. 880. *to encompass, to bound.* *V. 3. C.*  
*n. s. 1. d.* Circumstantia. 65. *circumstance.*  
*V. 4. C.* Circumvenio. 561. *to entrap.*  
*V. 3. C.* Circumcido. 439. *to circumcise.*  
*V. 1. C.* Circundo. 741. *to enclose.*  
*V. 2. C.* Circueo. 44. *to goe about.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* Circus. 693. *a ring of ground, a circle, a roundle.*  
 Cis. 941. *on this side.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Cista. 834. *a chest.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Cisterna. 978. *a cistern.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Cito. 117. *quickly.* *Adverb.*  
 Cito, as. 914. *to summon to appear.* *V. 2. C.*  
 Civillis. 355. *civil.* *n. A. Sic. h. h. h.*  
 Civis. 135. *a citizen.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Civitas. 292. *a city.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
*Canto L.*  
 Clades. 681. *slaughter.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Clam. 623. *privily.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Clamo. 495. *to cry out.* *V. 1. C.*  
 Clanculum. 564. *secretly.* *Adverb.*  
*n. A.* Clandestinus. 317. *hidden, secret.*
- Clangor. 962. *the sound of a trumpet.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Clarus. 735. *clear, bright, excellent.* *n. A.*  
 Classicus. 689. *belonging to a ship, also of chief rank.* *n. A.*  
 Classis. 689. *a ship.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Clava. 622. *a club.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Claudico. 342. *to halt.* *V. 1. C.*  
 Claudio. 161. *to shun.* *V. 3. C.*  
 Claudus. 342. *lame, halting.* *n. A.*  
 Clavis. 600. *a key.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Claustrum. 948. *a cloister.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Clausula. 1181. *a clause, or shutting up.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Clavus. 485. *a nail.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Clemens. 209. *mild, merciful.* *n. A.*  
 Clepo. 564. *to take away secretly.* *V. 3. C.*  
 Clepsydra. 801. *a water-hour-glass.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Clibanus. 719. *a oven, or furnace.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Cliens. 294. *a client.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Clitella. *a Pack-saddle.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Clitellarius. 977. *a Pack-horse.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Clivus. 756. *the side, or top of a hill.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Cloaca. 943. *a sink, or privy.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Clypeus. 941. *a shield, or buckler.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
*Canto O.*  
 Coacervo. 835. *to heap up together.* *V. 1. C.* *(creame.)*  
 Coagulo. 1038. *to gather into a.* *V. 1. C.*  
 Coalesco. 793. *to grow up together, or to grow into one.* *V. 3. C.* *(yard.)*  
 Coemeterium. 580. *a Church.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Coena. 455. *a supper.* *n. A.*  
 Coenobiarcha. 554. *a Prior of a Monastery.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
*Cae.*

# Index.

*n. s. 2. d.* Coenobium. 383. a Monastery.  
 Coenum. 835. dirt dung. *n. s. 2. d.*  
*V. 1. c.* Coaxo. 991. to croak like a frog.  
 Cochlea. 742. a snail. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Cocleare. 797. a spoon. *n. s. 3. d. n. 2.*  
 Codex. 536. a book. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Coerceo. 670. to restrain, to keep-  
 back, or keep-in. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Coelum. 275. heaven. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Coetus. 523. a company. *n. s. 4. d.*  
 Cogito. 1189. to consider. *V. 1. c.*  
*n. s. 3.* Cognatio. 310. kindred by blood.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Cognatus. 568. kin, allie by blood.  
*n. s. 3.* Cognomen. 995. a surname.  
*V. 3. c.* Cogco. 373. to compell. (frain.  
*V. 2. c.* Cohibeo. 246. to bound-in, to re-  
*n. s. 3. d.* Cohors. 589. a band of souldiers.  
 Colaphus. 468. a blowe with the  
 fist. *n. s. 2. d.*  
*n. s. 1. d.* Collega. 996. a Colledge-fellow.  
 Collegium. 915. a Colledge. *n. s. 2. d.*  
*V. 3. c.* Colligo. 897. to gather together.  
*V. 1. c.* Collimo. 884. to aim at a mark.  
 Collis. 793. a little hill. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Colloco. 743. to place. *V. 1. c.*  
 Collum. 395. a neck. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Colluvies. 1117. filth. *n. s. 5. d.*  
 Colo. 320. to till. *V. 3. c.*  
 Colonia. 819. a Colony. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Colonus. 835. a busbandman, or  
 plowman. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Color. 711. colour. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Coluber. 1107. a snake. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Columba. 734. a pigeon. *n. s. 1. d.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* Columna. 1120. a prop, or pillar.  
*n. s. 1. d.* Columna. 475. a round pillar.  
 Colus. 1037. a distaffe. *n. s. 2. d.*

Coma. 838. the hair of the head, or  
 bush of hair. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Comcedia. 284. a comedy. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Combino. 895. to join together. *V. 1. c.*  
 Comes. 113. a companion. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Cometa. 708. a Comet, or blazing  
 starre. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Cominus. 689. nte at hand. *Advers.*  
 Comitas. 1124. courteous, gentle-  
 nesse. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Comitia. 590. an assembly. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Comitor. 572. to accompany. *V. 1. c.*  
 Comma. 815. a point in wri-  
 ting. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Commearus. 508. a passport, pro-  
 vision for a journey. *n. s. 4. d.*  
 Commendatio. 59. commendati-  
 on. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Commendo. 494. to commit, or  
 put in trust, to praise. *V. 1. c.*  
 Commentarium. 968. a Comment  
 or exposition. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 commercium. 873. acquaintance  
 commerce. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Commessor. 506. a rigorous ban-  
 quetter. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Commisitor. 529. to invent, de-  
 vise. *V. 1. d. 3. c.*  
 Commينو. 1008. to break or  
 bruise. *V. 3. c.*  
 Committo. 387. to commit or de-  
 liver to. *V. 2. c. 3. c.*  
 Committo. 866. to commit a  
 fault. *V. com. 3. c.*  
 Commode. 982. to make fit. *V. 1. c.*  
 Commodum. 816. profits. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Communico. 338. to mix toge-  
 ther. *V. 1. c.*



# Index.

- iber to fort with.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* — Communio. 974. *Communion.*  
 Communis. 30. *common. n. A.*  
 Compages. 715. *to close joining to-*  
*gether. n. s. 3. d.*  
*V. 1. C.* Comparo. 314. *to get to compare.*  
*V. d. 3. C.* — Compator. 355. *to suffer with o-*  
*thers to have compassion.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* Compedes. 360. *seeters. g. ves.*  
 Compendium. 874. *an abridge-*  
*ment. n. s. 2. d.*  
*V. 1. C.* Compensio. 158. *to recompense.*  
*V. Comp. 3. C.* Comperio. 623. *to finde out.*  
*V. in 2. f. onale.* Compertum est. 810. *it is found*  
*out. or known by prooffe.*  
*V. 3. C.* — Compesco. 14. *to repress.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* — Competitor. 438. *a competitor.*  
*V. 3. C.* — Competo. 165. *to agree to. to ap-*  
*peraine.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* Compiler. 661. *an extortioner.*  
*or robber.*  
*V. 3. C.* — Compingo. 853. *to compact. to*  
*binde together close. to fasten in*  
*so.*  
*n. s. 1. d.* — Compita. 477. *a crosse street. or*  
*way.*  
*V. d. 3. d.* — Complector. 885. *to containe.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* Complementum. 321. *a fulfilling.*  
*V. 2. C.* — Compleo. 1200. *to accomplish. or*  
*performe. to fulfill.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* Complexio. 897. *we d here for the*  
*colour of the face. or naturall*  
*symptom of the humour that is*  
*predominant in the body: as this*  
*man is of a sanguine. that of a*  
*phlegmaticke complexion.*  
*V. 3. C.* — Compono. 162. *to put or joine to-*

- gether.*  
 Comprimo. 613. *to binde hard. or*  
*presse downe. V. 3. C.*  
 Computo. 549. *to reckon. think. V. 1. C.*  
 Concavus. 927. *hollow. n. A.*  
 Concedo. 574. *to concede. or*  
*yeeld to. V. 3. C.*  
 Conventus. 569. *a consort of voi-nes. d*  
*ces. or instruments. (thoughts.*  
 Conceptus. 139. *a conceit. or n. s. 4. d*  
 Concerpo. 624. *to rend. V. 3. C.*  
 Concha. 1032. *a shell-fish. or the*  
*shell of the fish. n. s. 1. d.*  
 Concilio. 208. *to procure. 12. fine.*  
 Concinnio. 840. *to make fit. or V. 1. C.*  
 Concino. 923. *to sing together. V. 3. C.*  
 Concio. 365. *a Sermon. n. s. 3. d.*  
 Concionator. 365. *a Preacher. n. s. 3. d*  
 Concipio. 812. *to apprehend. V. 3. C.*  
 Concito. 681. *to stir up. V. 1. C.*  
 Concitus. 659. *swift. n. A.*  
 Conclave. 716. *a closet. n. s. 3. d.*  
 Concludo. 1183. *to conclude. or*  
*determine. V. 3. C.*  
 Concordia. 222. *concord. n. s. 1. d.*  
 Concubina. 1008. *a concubine. n. s. 1. d.*  
 Concupiscentia. 405. *concupi-*  
*science. n. s. 2. d.*  
 Concurtio. 765. *to flock. V. 3. C.*  
 Condemno. 414. *to condemn. V. 1. C.*  
 Condensio. 713. *to thicken. V. 1. C.*  
 Condico. 915. *to appoint. to give*  
*command to. V. 3. C. Conduo.*  
 Condimentum. 203. *sauce. n. s. 2. d.*  
 Condio. 1193. *to season. V. 4. C.*  
 Conditio. 182. *a condition. n. s. 3. d.*  
 Condo. 858. *to build. to found. V. 3. C.*  
 Con-

# Index.

Condono. 416. to pardon. *v. 1. C.*  
 Conduco. 579. to hire. *v. 3. C.*  
 Condus. 1028. a Butler that lay-  
 eth up. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Confert. 226. it furthereth, or a-  
 vaileth. *v. m. p. sonali.*  
 Confestim. 159. forthwith. *A. m. s.*  
*v. 3. C.* Conficio. 623. to dispatch, to stay.  
 Conficio. 1103. to accomplish, to  
 perfis. *v. 3. C.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* Confinis. 601. ucer to, bordering.  
*v. 1. C.* Confisco. 877. to seise as forfeit.  
 Confiteor. 250. to confesse. *v. d. 2. C.*  
*v. 1. C.* Confugo. 700. to fight or skirmish.  
 Confuso. 479. to run together. *v. 3. C.*  
 Conformo. 182. to frame, to con-  
 forme. *v. 1. C.*  
 Confringo. 338. to breake. *v. 3. C.*  
 Confundo. 480. to confound, to dis-  
 order. *v. 3. C.*  
*v. 3. C.* Congero. to gather together.  
 Congerro. 950. a merry compani-  
 on. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Conclobo. 124. to rowle up round  
 together.  
*v. d. 3. C.* Congredior. 518. to go together.  
*v. 1. C.* Congregio. 526. to gather together.  
*n. s. 4. d.* Congressus. 445. a meeting toge-  
 ther.  
*n. s. 1. d.* Congruentia. 566. agreeableness.  
*n. s. 1. d.* Conjectura. 163. a conjecture.  
*v. 3. C.* Conicio. 711. to conjecture.  
*v. 3. C.* Coniicio. 685. to cast together.  
*n. s. 1. d.* Conjugium. 956. marriage, wed-  
 lock.  
*v. 1. C.* Coniuro. 317. to conspire.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Coniux. 127. a wife.

Conniveo. 336. to wink at. *v. comp. 2. C.*  
 Connubium. 299. wedlock. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Canopeum. 856. a canopy. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Conor. 396. to endeavour. *v. Depon. 7. C.*  
 Conquiro. 685. to search every  
 way diligently. *v. 3. C.*  
 Con sanguinius. 357. allied in  
 blood. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Conscendo. 452. to climb up. *v. comp. 3. C.*  
 Conscientia. 17. conscience. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Conscisco. 602. to procure. *v. 3. C.*  
 Conscius. 328. guilty. *n. A.*  
 Consecro. 381. to dedicate to. *v. 7. C.*  
 Consensus. 33. agreement, consens. *n. s. 4. d.*  
 Consentaneus. 574. agreeable,  
 meet. *n. A.*  
 Consentio. 1009. to consent, agree. *v. comp. 4. C.*  
 Consequentia. 1182. a sequell. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Consequor. 1160. to obtaine. *v. d. 3. C.*  
 Conseruo. 420. to keep, to main-  
 taine. *v. 1. C.*  
 Considero. 84. to consider. *v. 1. C.*  
 Consilium. 119. counsell. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Consisto. 1040. to stand fast, to  
 consist. *v. comp. 3. C.*  
 Consistorium. 518. a consistory, or  
 counsell-house. *(mans. n. s. 2. d.)*  
 Confobrinus. 559. a consenger. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Consonus. 224. agreeable, consens. *n. A.*  
 Confors. 86. a companion. *(mans. n. s. 3. d.)*  
 Consortium. 370. fellowship. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Conspecio. 246. to perceive. *v. 1. C. Deponens.*  
 Conspicui. 1040. manifest, or  
 plain to be seen. *n. A.*  
 Conspiro. 295. to conspire. *v. 1. C.*  
 Constantia. 412. constancy, perso-  
 verance. *n. s. 1. d.*

# Index.

- Constat.** 163. it consisteth of: also it is manifest. *V. m. p. s. n. a. l.*  
**Constitutio.** 431. to appoint, or settle. *V. 3. C.*  
**Constringo.** 265. to binde fast. *V. 3. C.*  
**Consuetudo.** 374. customs. *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Consul.** 869. a Consul, or Mayor. *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Consulo.** 137. to give to, or aske counsel of, (but with different cases.) *V. 3. C.*  
**Consulto.** 514. to advise together. *V. 1. C.*  
**Consummo.** 496. to make up and perfect. *V. 1. C.*  
**Consumo.** 413. to wear out, or waste. *V. conyo. 3. C.*  
**Contagium.** 796. infection. *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Contaminio.** 324. to defile. *V. 1. C.*  
**Contemptio.** 210. to despise. *V. 1. C.*  
**Contemplor.** 226. to meditate upon. *V. 8. 1. C.*  
**Contendo.** 1005. to strive; also to require earnestly from. *V. 3. C.*  
**Contentus.** 202. content; also contentained. *n. A.*  
**Conterraneus.** 818. of the same Countrey. *n. A.*  
**Conticeo.** 236. to keepe silence. *V. 2. C.*  
**Continentia.** 265. continence. *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Contineo.** 177. to containe. *V. 2. C.*  
**Contingo.** 230. to happen. *V. 3. C.*  
**Continuo.** 31. forthwith. *A. u. s. 3. d.*  
**Continuus.** continuall. *n. A.*  
**Contra.** 201. against. *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Contradictor.** 574. a gainsayer.  
**Contraho.** 635. to draw together, to contract. *V. 3. C.*  
**Contrarius.** 699. contrary. *n. A.*  
**Contribulis.** 915. of one tribe, or Countrey.  
**Contritio.** 40. a breaking or bruising. *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Controversia.** 605. controversie. *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Contubernalis.** 391. a chamber-fellow. *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Contumacia.** 681. selfe-will, stubbornesse. *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Contumelia.** 427. a reproach. *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Contusus.** 1193. about to knock, part.  
**Convenio.** 527. to agree, to meet together. *V. conyo. 4. C.*  
**Conventus.** 903. an assembly. *n. s. 4. d.*  
**Conversor.** 903. to be much conversant with. *V. 8. 1. C.*  
**Converto.** 245. to change or turn. *V. 3. C.*  
**Convexum.** 927. bending downe on every side, hunching round. *n. A.*  
**Convitium.** 348. a rayling or scoffing. *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Convivium.** 260. a banquet. *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Cophinus.** 1026. a basket, or panier. *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Copia.** 297. plenty. *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Copix.** 1004. a army of men. *n. s. pl. n.*  
**Copulo.** 852. to couple or tye together. *V. 1. C.*  
**Coquo.** 878. to boyle. *V. 3. C.*  
**Coquus.** 238. a Cooke. *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Cor.** 40. a beare. *n. s. 3. d. n. g.*  
**Coram.** 236. before, or in presence. *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Corbis.** 926. a basket. *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Cordatus.** 1197. wise. *A. Carrier.*  
**Coriarius.** 842. a leather dresser, or. *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Corium.** 347. a hyde or skin. *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Cornix.** 702. a Chough. *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Obornu.** 1196. a borne. *n. s. 4. d. p. om. c.*  
**Corona.** 472. a crowne or garland. *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Corpus.**

# Index.

- Corpus. 75. a body. n. s. 3. d. n. 2.  
 Corrigia. 347. a leather thong, a shoe-latchet. n. s. 1. d.  
 Corrigo. 359. to correct. v. 3. c.  
 Corripio. 20. to rebuke. v. 3. c.  
 Corripio. 377. to surprise. v. 3. c.  
 v. 1. c. Corroboro. 103. to make strong.  
 Corumpo. 388. to corrupt. v. 3. c.  
 v. 3. c. Corruo. 105. to fall down together.  
 Cortex. 720. a bark, or shell. n. s. 3. d.  
 Cortina. 856. a curtaine. n. s. 2. d.  
 Corusco. 48. to glister, or shine bright. v. 1. c.  
 Corvus. 727. a Crow. n. s. 2. d.  
 Coryphaeus. 1151. a chiefe person. n. s. 2. d.  
 Cosmographus. 826. a Cosmographer. n. s. 2. d.  
 Cos. 851. a white stone. n. s. 3. d.  
 Calta. 698. a ribbe. n. s. 1. d.  
 Cante R.  
 Crapula. 273. surfeiting. n. s. 1. d.  
 Cras. 125. to morrow. Adverb.  
 Crassus. 68c. thicke. grosse. n. A.  
 Crater. 814. a goblet. n. s. 3. d.  
 Creator. 2. a creator, or maker. n. s. 3. d.  
 Creber. 262. often. Adverb.  
 Credo. 498. to beleieve. v. 3. c.  
 Cremo. 717. to burne. v. 1. c.  
 n. s. d. Crepida. 148. a slipper or pantofle.  
 Crepo. 757. to make a noise. v. 3. c.  
 Crepundia. 657. guggles for children, or rattles, from crepo. n. s. 2. d.  
 n. s. 2. d. Crepusculum. 735. the twilight.  
 Cresco. 8. to eucrease. v. 3. c.  
 Creta. 871. chaffe. n. s. 1. c.  
 Cribrum. 853. a Sieve. n. s. 2. d.

- Crimen. 20. a fault. n. s. 3. d. n. 2.  
 Crinis. 546. the hayre of the head. n. s. 3. d.  
 Crispus. 990. curled. n. A.  
 Crista. 1109. a cresse. n. s. 1. d.  
 Crocoto. 727. to croke like a crowe. v. 1. c.  
 Crocodilus. 326. a crocodile. n. s. 2. d.  
 Crocus. 976. Saffron. n. s. 2. d.  
 Crucio. 323. to torment. v. 1. c.  
 Crudelitas. 700. cruelty. n. s. 3. d.  
 Crudus. 471. raw, blondy. n. A.  
 Crumena. 394. a purse. n. s. 1. d.  
 Cruor. 476. The k or gore blond. n. s. 3. d.  
 Crus. 956. the leg. n. s. 3. d. n. 2.  
 Crusta. 783. A crust or hard shell of any thing. n. s. 1. d.  
 Crux. 478. a crosse. n. s. 3. d.  
 Crypta. 756. a vault. n. s. 1. d.  
 Crystallus. 514. crystal. n. s. 2. d.  
 Cante V.  
 Cuba. 1013. a horflitter or bed. n. s. 1. d.  
 Cubiculum. 161. a bed-chamber. n. s. 2. d.  
 Cubile. 257. a bed, or couch, or hole to rest in. n. s. 3. d. n. 2.  
 Cubitus. 966. An elbowe, or so much of the arme as is from the elbowe to the fingers andes. n. s. 4. d.  
 Cubo. 627. to lie down. v. 1. c.  
 Cucumex. 755. a cucumber. n. s. 3. d.  
 Cudo. 421. to stampe, to strike against. v. 1. c.  
 Cujas. 956. of what sect, or country. pronomen.  
 Culcitra. 977. a featherbed. n. s. 1. d.  
 Culcus. 330. a sack. n. s. 2. d.  
 Culex. 684. a gnaw. n. s. 3. d.  
 Culigna. 1031. a drinking boorde. n. s. 1. d.  
 Culina. 591. a kitchen. n. s. 1. d.  
 Culmen. 722. the top of any thing. n. s. 3. d.

# Index.

- n. s. 2. d.* Culmus. 937. a stem or stalk.  
*n. s. 1. d.* Culpa. 656. a fault.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Culter. 323. a knife.  
*n. s. 1. d.* Cultura. 70. husbandry well ordering, manuring.  
*n. s. 1. d.* Cum. 1148. whereat, albeit. *Con.*  
*n. s. 1. d.* Cum. 101. with.  
*v. 3. c.* Cumbo. 551. to lye, or sit downe.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Cumulus. 481. a heap.  
*n. s. 1. d.* Cuna. 1106. a cradle.  
*n. s. 1. d.* Cuncti. 27. all.  
*n. A.* Cunctior. 946. to delay, to linger.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Cuneus. 882. a wedge.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Cuniculus. 176. a Mine in the earth.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Cuniculus. 660. a cony.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Cupedia. 743. dainty dishes.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Cupiditas. 295. covetousnesse, lust, desire.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Cupio. 92. to covet.  
*v. 3. c.* Cuprum. 850. copper.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Cura. 77. care, diligence.  
*n. s. 1. d.* Curia. 543. a Court wherein law is pleaded.  
*n. s. 1. d.* Curio. 1010. a Curate of a Parish.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Curiosus. 901. curious, scrupulous, prying into.  
*n. A.* Curo. 668. to take care of.  
*v. 7. c.* Cur. 225. wherefore. *Con.*  
*n. s. 2. d.* Carro. 70. to runne.  
*v. 3. c.* Currus. 186. a chariot, a cart.  
*n. A.* Curtus. 327. short.  
*n. A.* Curvus. 642. crooked.  
*n. A.* Cuspis. 739. the point of a weapon.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Custodia. 915. keeping, custody.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Custos. 870. keeper, a warder.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Cutis. 474. the skinne.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Cause.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Cyathus. 1017. a cup, or pot.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Cygnus. 32. a Swan.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Cymba. 642. a fishers boat, or little boat.  
*n. s. 1. d.* Cythara. 773. a harp, or cittern.  
*n. s. 2. d.* D ante A  
*n. s. 1. d.* Ama. 257. a bucke, or doe.  
*n. s. 1. d.* Damno. 1001. to condemne.  
*v. 1. c.* Damnum. 185. losse, damage.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Dæmon. 31. a devil.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Dapes. 584. dainty meates.  
*n. s. 3. d.* D ante E  
*n. s. 2. d.* De. 188. concerning.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Debello. 937. to beat downe.  
*v. 1. c.* Debeo. 236. I owe, or ought.  
*v. 2. c.* Debilito. 721. to make weak.  
*v. 1. c.* Debitum. 766. debt.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Decalogus. 1010. the ten commandments.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Decanus. 1005. a capitaine over ten.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Decedo. 859. to depart from, to dye.  
*v. 3. c.* Decem. 811. ten.  
*n. A.* December. 961. the month of December.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Decerno. 412. to determine.  
*v. 3. c.* Decet. 204. it behooveth.  
*v. 1. c.* Decido. 781. to fall off from, or away, or downe.  
*v. 3. c.* Decimo. 381. to take the tenth, 30 tube.  
*v. 1. c.* Decipio. 157. to deceive.  
*v. 3. c.* Declamatio. 1040. a declamation, speech, or sermon.  
*n. s. 3. d.*



# Index.

- Declaro.** 528. *to declare.* v. 1. c.  
*v. 1. c.* **Declino.** 15. *to turne away from.*  
**Declivis.** 96. *declining, bending downwards.* n. A. *sicut trisul.*  
**Décollo.** 630. *to behead.* v. 1. c.  
**Decostor.** 1038. *a riotous banquetter, that spends all upon his* (gens. n. s. 3. d.  
*n. s. 2. d.* **Decorum.** 34. *comlineffe, honesty.*  
**Decrepitus.** 436. *very old.* n. A.  
*v. 3. c.* **Decresco.** 438. *to decrease.* (nanco.  
**Decretum.** 349. *a decree, ordi-* n. s. 2. d.  
*v. 3. c.* **Decumbo.** 406. *to lie downe, to die.*  
**Decurio.** 1013. *a Senatour, a Counseller.* n. s. 3. d.  
**Decus.** 2. *honour.* n. s. 3. d. (nour.  
*n. s. 3. d.* **Dedecus.** 400. *dishonesty, disho-*  
**Dedignor.** 555. *to disdain.* v. 1. c.  
**Dedico.** 983. *to dedicate to, to give for ever.* v. 1. c.  
**Deditus.** given, rendered, parti:  
*v. 3. c.* **Dedo.** 637. *to commit, to deliver.*  
**Defectus.** 138. *defect, want.* n. s. 4. d.  
**Defendo.** 319. *to defend.* v. 3. c.  
*n. s. 3. d.* **Defector.** 1002. *a revolter, a rebel.*  
**Defero.** 86. *to accuse.* v. 3. c.  
*v. 3. c.* **Defero.** 967. *to bring to, to give.*  
**Deficio.** 725. *to faile, to decay.* v. 3. c.  
*v. 4. c.* **Definio.** 885. *to define, to describe.*  
**Defloro.** 400. *to deflowre.* v. 1. c.  
**Deformis.** 545. *deformed.* n. A.  
**Defunctus.** 89. *dead.* n. A. (kinde.  
*v. 1. c.* **Degenero.** 398. *to grow out of.*  
**Deglubo.** 305. *to pill, or flay.* v. 3. c.  
**Dego.** 994. *to live.* v. 3. c.  
**Dejicio.** 683. *to cast downe.* v. 3. c.  
*Aduen.* **Deinceps.** 168. *from henceforth.*
- Deinde.** 497. *moreover.* *Aduenbium.*  
**Delecto.** 577. *to delight.* v. 1. c.  
**Deleo.** 595. *to blot out.* v. 2. c.  
**Delibero.** 118. *to consult.* v. 1. c.  
**Delibo.** 509. *to taste, to touch.* v. 1. c.  
**Delibutus.** 1132. *anointed, be-*  
*smear'd.* n. A.  
**Delicatus.** 542. *delicate, nice.* n. A.  
**Deliciae.** 260. *delights, dainties.* n. s. 1. d. *car. sing.*  
**Delictum.** 52. *an offence by omissi-*  
*on.* n. s. 2. d.  
**Delineo.** 865. *to portraie.* v. 1. c.  
**Delinitus.** 558. *anointed, touch'd*  
*gently, allured.* n. A.  
**Delino.** 1039. *to blot out.* v. comp. 3. c.  
**Delinquo.** 374. *to offend by omissi-*  
*on.* v. comp. 3. c.  
**Deliquium.** 706. *a defect, or want,*  
*a fawning, trauance, or sinking*  
*downe, or fainting.* n. s. 2. d.  
**Deliro.** 436. *to dote.* v. 1. c.  
**Delitescio.** 664. *to lie hid, to lurke.* v. 3. c.  
**Delubrum.** 513. *a Temple.* n. s. 2. d.  
**Deludo.** 91. *to mock.* v. 3. c.  
**Dementia.** 134. *madnesse, folly.* n. s. 1. d.  
**Demolior.** 652. *to cast, or shrow*  
*downe.* v. de. 4. c.  
**Demo.** 832. *to take away.* v. 3. c.  
**Demonstro.** 457. *to shew evidently.* v. 1. c.  
**Demum.** 1115. *at length.* *Aduen.*  
**Denarius.** 579. *a penny.* n. s. 2. d.  
**Denique.** 1167. *lastly, or moreo-*  
*ver.* *Aduen.*  
**Dens.** 939. *a tooth.* n. s. 3. d.  
**Densus.** 740. *thick.* n. A.  
**Denuo.** 158. *againe, afresh.* *Aduen.*  
**Deorsum.** 652. *downward.* *Aduenbium.*  
*De-*

# Index.

- Depeculator. 682. a robber, or  
thief. n. s. 3. d.
- Dependo. 1011. to pay, to suffer; to  
lay downe. v. 3. c.
- V. 2. d. Depereo. 1158. to be exceedingly in  
love with, to love to the death.
- Deploro. 1117. to bewail. v. 2. c.
- Depono. 122. to lay aside. v. 3. c.
- Deprehendo. 132. to catch at un-  
lawes. v. 3. c.
- Deprimo. 401. to hold under. v. 3. c.
- Deputo. 483. to judge, repute,  
to reckon. v. 1. c.
- V. 2. c. Derideo. 134. to deride, to mock.
- V. 1. c. Derivo. 476. to derive, or drain.
- V. 1. c. Derogo. 1153. to derogate, to ex-  
tenuate, to detract from.
- V. 3. c. Descendo. 368. to goe downe.
- V. 3. c. Descisco. 271. to depart from, to  
revels.
- V. 3. c. Describo. 1030. to copy out, or  
set downe in writing.
- V. 3. c. Desero. 371. to forsake.
- n. s. 2. d. Desertum. 536. a desert.
- n. s. 2. d. Desiderium. 424. desire.
- n. s. 1. d. Desidia. 94. idleness, sloth.
- V. 1. c. Designo. 1025. to commit, also to  
note out, or designe.
- V. 4. c. Desilio. 952. to leap downe.
- V. 3. c. Desino. 127. to leave off.
- V. 3. c. Desipio. 287. to wax foolish.
- partic. Desolatus. 134. desolate, left alone.
- V. 1. c. Despero. 409. to despair.
- n. s. 4. d. Despicatus. 336. Contempt.
- V. 3. c. Despicio. 254. to despise.
- V. 1. c. Destino. 674. to destinate, to de-  
signe.
- Destituo. 533. to forsake. v. 3. c.
- Destruo. 725. to destroy, to take a-  
way. v. 3. c.
- Desum. 701. to be wanting. v. Comy.
- Desuper. 952. from above. Adum.
- Determino. 1153. to determine. v. 1. c.
- Deterior. 6 worse. n. A. comy. gradus.
- Detestor. 170. to abhor, detest. v. 1. c.
- Detineo. 908. to detain, to keep. v. 2. c.
- Detrahitio. 246. backbiting. n. s. 3. d.
- Detraho. 1168. to detract, to stana  
der, to take from. v. 3. c.
- Detrecto. 509. to refuse to do. v. 1. c.
- Detrimentum. 350. damage, hin-  
derance, losse. n. s. 2. d.
- Detrunco. 988. to behead. v. 1. c.
- Devius. 1194. out of the way, or  
wandering out of the way. n. A.
- Devotus. 513. devout, zealous, ad-  
dicted to. n. A.
- Deus. 2. God. n. s. 2. d.
- Dextera. 721. the right hand. n. s. 1. d.
- Dextera, um. 1103. apt, proper, fit,  
that hath the sleight of hand. n. A.  
D ante I.
- Diabolus. 335. a devill. n. s. 2. d.
- Diaeta. 1017. diet. n. s. 5. d.
- Diaconus. 904. a Deacon. n. s. 2. d.
- Diadema. 339. a diademe, or  
crown. n. s. 3. d.
- Dialectica. 879. the art of Logicke,  
strictly taken, the discursive part  
only. n. s. 1. d.
- Dialogus. 818. a dialogue. n. s. 2. d.
- Diaphanum. 778. clear as crystal,  
transparent. n. A. (process).
- Dica. 1028. an action, or suite, or. n. s. 1. d.
- Dicax

# Index.

*n. s. 3. d.* **Dicax.** 629. *a prater, scoffer.*  
**Dico.** as. 983. *to dedicate, consecrate.* *v. 1. c.*  
**Dico.** is. 328. *to say.* *v. 3. c.*  
*n. s. 2.* **Dicterium.** 1028. *a quip, a taunt.*  
**Dictio.** 953. *a word.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Didascalus.** 24. *a master, teacher.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Dies.** 341. *a day.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Differo.** 836. *to differ, to be unlike.* *v. comp. op. de 3. fono.*  
**Difficultas.** 3. *difficulty.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Digero.** 797. *to digest.* *v. 3. c.*  
**Digitus.** 14. *a finger.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Digladior.** 188. *to fight with swords.* *v. 1. c.*  
**Dignitas.** 515. *worthiness.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Dignor.** 1157. *to vouchsafe.* *v. 1. c.*  
**Dignus.** 307. *worthy.* *n. A.*  
**Digredior.** 944. *to goe from, to digresse.* *v. 3. c.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* **Dilatio.** 424. *delay, deferring.*  
*v. 1. c.* **Dilato.** 939. *to stretch out.*  
*n. s. 3. d.* **Dilemma.** 812. *A forme of argument in Logick that taketh the Respondent on both sides and is therefore called Syllogismus Cornutus, & Crocodilinus, and is answered by naming a third member.*  
**Diligentia.** 168. *diligence.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Diligo.** 426. *to love.* *v. 3. c.*  
**Diliculus.** 152. *early.* *Adusubum.*  
**Diluo.** 138. *to wash away.* *v. 3. c.*  
**Diluvium.** 1150. *an inundation of waters, a deluge.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
*v. 1. c.* **Dimico.** 689. *to fight, to skirmish.*

*misb.*

**Dimidium.** 4. *half.* *n. A.*  
**Dimitto.** 363. *to discharge, to forgive, to dismiss.* *v. 3. c.*  
**Diecefis.** 673. *a Province, a Diocese.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Diplois.** 823. *a doublet.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Diploma.** 986. *a Charter of a Princes letters patents.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Diphthongus.** 818. *a diphthong.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Dirigo.** 631. *to direct.* *v. 3. c.*  
**Dirimo.** 357. *to breake off.* *v. 3. c.*  
**Diruo.** 839. *to pull down.* *v. 3. c.*  
**Dirus.** 471. *cruell, accursed.* *n. A.*  
**Discepto.** 879. *to dispute.* *v. 1. c.*  
**Disciplina.** 342. *discipline.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Discipulus.** 455. *a scholar, or disciple.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Dyscolus.** 24. *untoward, forward, wayward.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Disco.** 301. *to learn.* *v. 3. c.*  
**Discordia.** 343. *debate.* *n. s. 1. d.*  
**Discrepo.** 527. *to differ, to jarre.* *v. 2. c.*  
**Discretus.** 138. *discreet, also severe.* *n. A.*  
**Discrimen.** 30. *difference, danger.* *n. s. 3. d.*  
**Discurro.** 867. *to discomse, also to runne hither and thither.* *v. 3. c.*  
**Discus.** 827. *a disc.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Discutio.** 159. *to disscusse, or dispute, to dispell.* *v. 3. c.*  
**Diserte.** 597. *eloquently.* *Adusubum.*  
**Disgrego.** 782. *to disperse.* *v. 1. c.*  
**Dispar.** 965. *unlike, different.* *n. A. sicut falsis.*  
**Dispendium.** 285. *expense, losse.* *n. s. 2. d.*  
**Dispenso.** 827. *to set in order, dispose, to give out.* *v. 2. c.*

T Dispertio.

# Index.

*V. 4. C.* Dispartio. 609. to distribute.  
*V. 2. C.* Displaceo. 311. to displease.  
*V. 3. C.* Dispono. 673. to dispose.  
*V. 1. C.* Disputo. 888. to dispute, or reason.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Dissensio. 213. controversie, or dissension.  
*V. 3. C.* Dissero. 1175. to dispute, to discuss.  
*V. 2. C.* Dissideo. 39. to be at variance.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Dissidium. 239. discord.  
*V. 1. C.* Dissipo. 31. to disperse, to overthrow, to divide.  
*n. Adult.* Distitus. 511. far distant, placed, or separated.  
*V. 3. C.* Dissolvo. 720. to break, to melt.  
*n. A.* Dissolutus. 542. dissolute, lewd.  
*n. A.* Dissonus. 1179. dissonant, incongruous.  
*V. 3. C.* Distero. 1035. to break, to bruise.  
*V. 2. C.* Distillo. 729. to distill.  
*V. 3. C.* Distinguo. 597. to distinguish.  
*V. 1. C.* Distio. 273. to be distant.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Distractio. 245. distraction.  
*V. 3. C.* Distraho. 850. to sell.  
*V. 3. C.* Distribuo. 931. to deal, or distribute.  
*n. s. 3. d.* Dicio. 609. jurisdiction, government.  
*V. 1. C.* Dico. 508. to furnish.  
*Adverb.* Diu. 78. long, or a long time.  
*n. s. 2. d.* Diverforium. 269. an Inne.  
*n. A.* Diverfus. 827. diverse, severall.  
*V. 3. C.* Divido. 807. to divide.  
*V. 2. C.* Divino. 579. to foretell, to guess.  
*n. A.* Divinus. 136. heavenly.  
*n. s. 1. d.* Divitia. 183. riches.

Divortium. 956. divorcement. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Diurnus. 579. of the day, daily. *n. A.*  
 Diuturnus. 314. of long continuance. *n. A.*  
 Divulgo. 385. to publish. *V. 1. C.*  
 Divus. 301. a Saint, a God. *n. s. 2. d.*  
*Dante O.*  
 Do. 76. to give. *V. 1. C.*  
 Doceo. 189. to teach. *V. 2. C.*  
 Doctrina. 100. learning. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Documentum. 1153. an instruction. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Dogma. 1152. an opinion. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Dolabra. 822. a great plain; or adds to smoothe timber. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Doleo. 114. to grieve, repine. *V. 2. C.*  
 Dolium. 560. a tun, or hogsthead, a tub. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Dolo. 822. to spurn, or smooth. *V. 1. C.*  
 Dolus. 176. deceit. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Dominicus. 794. belonging to a Lord. *n. A.*  
 Dominium. 733. lordship, government. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Dominor. 216. to bear rule over. *V. d. 1. C.*  
 Dominus. 1091. a Lord. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Domo. 248. to tame. *V. 1. C.*  
 Domus. 367. a house. *n. s. 2. d. 4. d.*  
 Donec. 648. untill. *Adverb.*  
 Dono. 986. to give. *V. 1. C.*  
 Donatus. 710. rewarded, endowed. *particivium.*  
 Dormio. 431. to sleep. *V. 4. C.*  
 Dorsum. 622. the back. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Dos. 131. a dowry, or properly sent times. *n. s. 3. d.*  
*Dante R.*  
 Drachma. 850. a groat. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Draco.

# Index.

- Draco. 1016. a dragon. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Dromo. 1151. a detractor. *n. s. 3. d.*  
     *D ante V.*  
 Dubius. 527. doubtful. *n. A.*  
 Ducatus. 609. a Dukedom. *n. s. 4. d.*  
 Duco. 263. to lead. *v. 3. c.*  
 Duco uxorem. 131. I marry. *n. A.*  
 Duco rhonchos. 627. I sweep. *n. A.*  
 Dudum. 106. long ago, or of late. *Ad.*  
 Duellum. 617. a single fight. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Dulcis. 144. sweet. *n. A. s. c. h. s. t. h.*  
 Dum. 406. as long as, whiles  
     *that. Conjunctio.*  
 Dumus. 660. a bramble, or brier.  
 Duntaxat. 874. only. *Adverb.*  
 Duo. 264. two. *n. A.*  
 Duplex. 215. double. *n. A.*  
 Duro. 898. to endure. *v. i. c.*  
 Durus. 402. hard, adverse. *n. A.*  
 Dux. 484. a captain, a leader. *n. s. 3. d.*  
     *D ante T.*  
 Dynasta. 590. a Prince, or Lord.  
     *E ante A.*  
**E.** 80. from. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Eatenus. 1119. so far-forth. *Ad.*  
     *E ante B.*  
 Ebrius. 276. drunken. *n. A.*  
 Ebullio. 674. to boil-out. *v. 4. c.*  
 Ebur. 199. Ivory. *n. s. 3. d.*  
     *E ante C.*  
 Ecce. 474. to, behold, see. *Adverb.*  
 Ecclesia. 322. the Church, or Congregation. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Echo. 962. an echo, or reflex sound. *n. s.*  
 Eclipsis. 706. an Eclipse. *n. s. 3. d.*  
     *E ante D.*  
 Edissero. 1175. to declare, or deliver. *v. 3. c.*  
 Edictum. 605. an edict, or decree. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Edo. 565. to eat. *v. 3. c.*  
 Edo. 775. to utter, or put forth. *v. 3. c.*  
 Educo. 541. to bring up. *v. 3. c.*  
 Edulium. 263. meat, foods. *n. s. 2. d.*  
     *E ante F.*  
 Effectus. 725. an effect. *n. s. 4. d.*  
 Effero. 399. to advance, extoll, or lift up. *v. Conjug. op. o. h. f. ero.*  
 Efficax. 605. effectual, forcible. *n. A. s. c. f. h. e.*  
 Efficio. 1009. to effect, to cause to bring to passe. *v. 3. c.*  
 Effigies. 886. an image, or shape. *n. s. 5. d.*  
     *E ante G.*  
 Egeo. 731. to need. *v. 2. d.*  
 Egero. 200. to cast out. *v. 3. c.*  
 Ego. 1022. I. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Egredior. 458. to goe forth. *v. d. 3. c.*  
 Egregius. 591. passing good. *n. A.*  
     *E ante I.*  
 Eia. 1159. well, go to. *Adverb.*  
 Ejicio. 375. to cast out. *v. 3. c.*  
 Ejulo. 582. to lament. *v. i. c.*  
 Ejusmodi. 1126. such like. *n. s. 1. d.*  
     *E ante L.*  
 Elatus. 1141. advanced, proud. *n. A.*  
 Eleemosyna. 19. alms. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Eloquentia. 60. eloquence. *n. s. 1. d.*  
 Electrum. 958. amber. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Elementum. 795. an element. *n. s. 2. d.*  
 Elephas. 149. an Elephant. *n. s. 3. d.*  
 Elicio. 894. to draw out. *v. 3. c.*  
 Eligo. 479. to elect, chuse. *v. 3. c.*  
 Eluxus. 767. boiled. *n. A.*  
     *T 2*      *Elogium*



# Index.

n. s. 2. d. n. 7. Elogium. 1149. a commendation of one, a commendatorie speech.

Eloquens. 60. eloquent. n. A.

Elucubro. 233. to watch and write by candle-light. v. 1. C.

E ante M.

Emblema. 865. an emblem, shape, or representation of. n. s. 3. d.

Emendo. 1194. to amend. v. 1. C.

Eminentia. 1036. a surpassing above others. n. s. 1. d.

Eminus. 689. far off, aloof. n. A.

Emolumentum. 531. profit got by labour. n. s. 2. d.

Emo. 123. to buy. v. 3. C.

Emplastrum. 894. a plaster. n. s. 2.

n. s. 2. d. Emporium. 514. a market-town.

E ante N.

En. behold. Adverb.

n. s. 2. d. Encomium. 501. commendation.

Energia. 846. efficacy. n. s. 1. d.

Energumenus. 984. one possessed with an evil spirit. n. s. 2. d.

v. 1. C. Enervo. 282. to make feeble, or

Enim. 666. for. Coniunct. (weak).

Enimvero. 1117. truly. Adverb.

n. A. s. 7. Enormis. 363. out of rule & order.

Ensis. 598. a sword. n. s. 1. d.

Adverb. Enucleatè. 521. clearly & plainly.

E ante O.

EO. 375. so good.

EO. 18. by so much.

E ante P.

Ephebus. 1007. a stripling of 14 or 15 years.

Ephippium. 938. furniture for a horse, a saddle.

Epigramma. 846. an Epigram.

Epilogus. 1040. a conclusion.

Episcopus. 322. a Bishop.

Epistola. 624. an Epistle.

Epistomium. 1033. a spout.

Epitaphium. 846. an Epitaph.

Epulæ. 282. a feast.

Epulo. 1015. a guest.

E ante Q.

Eques. 647. a horse-man.

Equidem. 1102. truly.

Equifò. 738. a horse-courser.

Equitatus. 609. a company of horse-men, the horse of an army.

Equito. 606. to ride.

Equuleus. 39. a racke.

Equus. 111. a horse.

E ante R.

Eradico. 754. to pull up by the roots.

Eremus. 53. a wilderness.

Eremita. an Hermite.

Erebus. 1011. hell.

Erga. 1118. towards.

Ergastulum. 623. a prison, or house of correction.

Ergo. 1186. therefore.

Erigo. 342. to erect, advance, or lift up.

Eripio. 678. to pluck away, or ont.

Erogo. 550. to bestow upon, or lay ont.

Erro. 250. to stray, to erre.

Erubescio. 223. to blush.

Eruditus. 337. learned.

Eruo. 799. to draw ont.

E ante S.

Ecc.

# Index.

Bfca. 335. *meate, or a bayt.*

Essentia. 885. *the essence, or being of a thing.*

Efurio. 275. *to hunger.*

*E ante T.*

Et. 15. *and.*

Etenim. 1129. *for.*

Ethica. 868. *moral philosophy.*

Etymologia. 866. *the derivation of a word which the Logicians call notationem nominis.*

Ethnicus. 656. *an Ethnick, or Heathen.*

Etiā. 53. *also, even.*

Etiā. 426. *although.*

Etia. 238. *albeit; although.*

*E ante V.*

Evado. 532. *to prove to be, to become, also to escape away.*

Evanesco. 1189. *to vanish away, to perish.*

Evangelium. 655. *the Gospel.*

Eucharistia. 553. *the Eucharist, the communion, but properly and according to the origination of the word, A thanksgiving.*

Eventus. 726. *success, event.*

Evestigio. 995. *instantly.*

Engē. 1169. *Ho, go to, also well done.*

Evidentia. 1146. *plainness, evidence.*

Eunuchus. 950. *an Eunuch.*

Europa. 1149. *Europ.*

*E ante X.*

Ex. 25. *by, also out.*

Exactē. 376. *perfectly.*

Exaggero. 1178. *to aggravate.*

Exalto. 590. *to praise much, to extoll.*

Examino. 382. *to examine.*

Exanguis. 804. *bloudless, without blond.*

Exaro. 911. *to write, or copie out.*

Excandescō. 247. *to waxe hot, or pale with anger.*

Excellens. 1026. *excellent.*

Excelsus. 36. *high.*

Excidium. 261. *destruction, ruin.*

Excido. *to fall out.*

Excidit illi. 105. *it escaped him.*

Excipio. 1164. *to enterayne.*

Excito. 469. *to stir up.*

Excludo. 930. *to hatch egges, to shut out.*

Excommunicatio. 969. *excommunication, exclusion from the Church.*

Excrementum. 1185. *excrement, or superfluous matter to be cast out by the expulsive faculty of the vegetative soule.*

Excreo. 1161. *to spitt out.*

Excubie. 431. *watch and ward.*

Excubo. 633. *to watch, or ward.*

Excuso. 830. *to excuse.*

Excutio. 821. *to shake off, to strike out.*

Execror. 513. *to curse, to detest.*

Exemplar. 557. *an example, pattern, copie, similitude, representation.*

Exemplum. 164. *an example, precedent, or copie: as*

# Index.

Exemplum epistolæ. the copie of a letter.

Exequiæ. 32. funerall rites, or solemnities, a buriall.

Exequor. 373. to execute, to accomplish.

Exerceo. 15. to exercise.

Exercitus. 689. an army.

Exero. 445. to draw out, to put forth.

Exerto. 1199. to put forth, to advance.

Exhalo. 1185. to breathe out.

Exhaurio. 642. to drinke up, to dry up.

Exhibeo. 545. to present to, to shew.

Exigo. 579. to require, to exact, to drive away.

Exiguus. 327. little.

Exilio. 257. to leap out, as

Exilire gaudio. to leap out of ones skinne for joy.

Exilis. 651. slender, small.

Exilium. 441. banishment.

Eximius. 826. excellent, choice, selected.

Eximo. 199. to draw out.

Exinatio. 1037. to lessen, to empty.

Existimo. 1054. to thinke, or judge.

Exitium. 200. utter ruin.

Exitus. 1186. issue, or end, event.

Exlex. 567. an out-law.

Exorcismus. 984. an adjuration, or conjuring.

Exordium. 794. a beginning.

Exoro. 1014. to obtaine by intreaty.

Exosus. 53. hated, or hating.

Exspecto. 304. to looke for.

Expedit. 51. it is expedient.

Expeditio. 676. a voiage, quick dispatch, or setting forth towards the warre.

Expeditus. 767. ready, nimble.

Expendo. 103. to weigh, to consider.

Expensa. 558. expense, charge.

Expergitur. 1115. to awake.

Experientia. 144. experience, trial.

Experior. 176. to try, to prove.

Expers. 382. unacquainted with, void of.

Expio. 913. to purge by sacrifice.

Expiro. 495. to dye, to breathe out.

Explano. 731. to expound.

Explico. 521. to unfold, to explaine.

Explodo. 171. to hiss out.

Exploro. 378. to search, to espie.

Expono. 1030. to expound.

Expostulo. 1018. to contest and quarrell about some thing.

Exprimo. 139. to expresse.

Exprobro. 221. to upbraid.

Expugno. 771. to vanquish, to expell, or beate downe.

Exquisite. 886. curiously.

Extirpo. 343. to root out.

Extia. 996. the bowels, or entrails.

Extasis. 984. a trance.

Extemplō. 1115. by and by, presently.

Extendo. 485. to stretch out.

Extermino. 383. to cast out.

Exterius.

# Index.

Ekterus. 927. *outward, forraine.*  
 Extimus. 961. *outmost.*  
 Extinguo. 239. *to quench.*  
 Extollo. 501. *to extoll, to praise.*  
 Exto. 567. *to be extant, to stand out.*  
 Extorqueo. 325. *to wrest away forcibly.*  
 Extorris. 550. *a banished man.*  
 Extortus. 390. *wrested from by violence.*  
 Extra. 742. *beyond.*  
 Extraneus. 582. *strange, forraine.*  
 Extremitas. 201. *extremity, or outside.*  
 Extrico. 847. *to shake off all letts, to quit of difficulty, to unfold.*  
 Extrudo. 389. *to thrust out.*  
 Exubero. 958. *to abound.*  
 Exulcero. 1170. *to gall, to fret.*  
 Exulo. 410. *to be banished.*  
 Exulto. 289. *to rejoyce exceedingly.*  
 Exuo. 166. *to put off.*  
 Exuvia. 1159. *a prey, or bootie, or whatsoeuer things put off.*  
 Fante A.

Faba. 421. *a beane.*  
 Faber. 922. *a smith.*  
 Faber lignarius. 922. *a carpenter.*  
 Fabrica. 1101. *a frame, or building.*  
 Fabrico. 378. *to make, or invent, frame, or fashion.*  
 Fabula. 529. *a fable, or tale.*  
 Facello. 629. *to depart, also to doe unto, as alicui molestiam facessere, to trouble one.*

Facetia. 242. *merry words, jests.*  
 Facies. 59. *the face, or countenance.*  
 Facilis. 5. *easy.*  
 Facinus. 484. *a wicked fact, or notable deed.*  
 Facio. 143. *to doe, to cause, to bring to passe.*  
 Factiosus. 264. *contentious.*  
 Facultas. 315. *power, limits, liberty.*  
 Facultates. 314. *riches.*  
 Facundus. 13. *eloquent.*  
 Falco. 757. *a falcon.*  
 Falernum. 857. *Muscadine.*  
 Fallacia. 378. *deceit.*  
 Fallor. 126. *to deceive.*  
 Falsus. 577. *false, vaine, deceived.*  
 Falx. 961. *a hooke, or sickle.*  
 Fama. 185. *fame, good name.*  
 Fames. 203. *hunger.*  
 Familia. 16. *an household.*  
 Familiaritas. 210. *familiarity.*  
 Famulus. 583. *a household-servant.*  
 Fanaticus. 558. *mad, freneticke.*  
 Fanum. 513. *a temple.*  
 Far. 571. *barly-corne.*  
 Farcimen. 589. *a gurst, or pudding, or sassage.*  
 Farcio. 952. *to stuffe, or fill.*  
 Farina. 594. *meale, flower.*  
 Fari. 497. *to speake.*  
 Farrago. 1193. *a mixture, a bodge, a rude heape.*  
 Fas. 356. *lawfull, right.*  
 Fascia. *a swaddling-band.*  
 Fascino. 578. *to bewitch.*

Fascis.

# Index.

Fascis. 437. *a sheaf, or fagot.*  
 Fastidium. 297. *cont. mpt. disdain.*  
 Fastigium. 253. *the height, top.*  
 Fastus. 122. *pride, haughtinesse.*  
 Fateor. 1146. *to confesse.*  
 Fatigo. 242. *to make wearie.*  
 Fatilico. 761. *to faint, to tire, to bee wearie, to shinke, to chap.*  
 Fatum. 74. *destinie, death.*  
 Fatuus. 309. *foolish.*  
 Faux. 678. *a jaw.*  
 Faveo. 60. *to savour.*  
 Favilla. 717. *hot embers.*  
 Faustus. 749. *luckie, fortunate.*  
 Favus. 729. *a hony-combe.*  
 Pax. 848. *a torch, a fire-brand.*  
     *Fante E.*  
 Febris. 745. *a fever.*  
 Fel. 491. *gall.*  
 Felis. 399. *a cat.*  
 Felix. 444. *happy.*  
 Femoralia. 668. *breeches.*  
 Femur. 959. *the thigh.*  
 Fenestra. 716. *a window.*  
 Fera. 703. *a wilde beast.*  
 Ferax. 958. *fertill.*  
 Ferculum. 789. *a dish of meat.*  
 Ferè. 946. *almost, also usually, or commonly.*  
 Feriæ. 94. *holy-dayes.*  
 Ferio. 429. *to strike.*  
 Fermè. 1150. *almost.*  
 Fermentum. 594. *leaven.*  
 Fero. 269. *to beare, to endure.*  
 Ferocia. 216. *fiercenesse, cruelty.*  
 Ferrum. 488. *iron.*  
 Fertilis. 728. *fruitfull.*

Ferula. 572. *a ferular.*  
 Fervor. 719. *burning heat.*  
 Ferus. 520. *wilde, fierce, rude.*  
 Fessus. 634. *weary.*  
 Festino. 211. *to make hast.*  
 Festivus. 365. *merry, pleasant.*  
 Festuca. 391. *a mote.*  
 Festum. 842. *a festiuall, or holy-day.*  
 Fax. 833. *the dregs, or sedement.*  
     *Fante I.*  
 Fibra. 996. *a little veine, or string, properly inuegitables.*  
 Fibula. 852. *a button.*  
 Ficus. 634. *a figge-tree, or figge.*  
 Fidelia. 1031. *an earthen-pot, or carpenters chalke-line.*  
 Fidelis. 675. *faithfull, loyall.*  
 Fides. is. 114. *faith, creait.*  
 Fides, ium. 669. *a viol.*  
 Fido. 121. *to trust, to beleewe.*  
 Fiducia. 1058. *confidence, boldnesse.*  
 Fidus. 949. *faithfull.*  
 Figmentum. 1029. *a forged tale, or sayned thing.*  
 Figo. 635. *to fasten.*  
 Figulus. 877. *a Potter.*  
 Figura. 57. *shape, likeness.*  
 Filius. 16. *a sonne.*  
 Filum. 928. *a thread.*  
 Fimbria. 900. *the hem of a garment.*  
 Fimus. 734. *dung.*  
 Findo. 882. *to cleave.*  
 Fingo. 124. *to faine, to counterfeite, to lie.*  
 Finis. 125. *an end.*

Finitimus



# Index.

- Finitimus. 514. *near to, or bordering on.*  
 Fio. 70. *to be made, to becom.*  
 Firmamentum. 795. *the firmamēt.*  
 Firmus. 33. *stable, strong, firme.*  
 Fiscus. 877. *a Kings Treasury, or Exchequer.*  
 Fistula. 157. *a pipe.*  
     *Faute L.*  
 Flabrum. 972. *a blast of winds, or same.*  
 Flaccesco. 753. *to wither, and to grow flabby.*  
 Flagello. 475. *to whip.*  
 Flagitium. 82. *an hainous offence.*  
 Flagito. 426. *to aske earnestly.*  
 Flagro. 971. *to burn with a flame, to be inflamed.*  
 Flagrum. 1199. *a whip, or scourge.*  
 Flamma. 37. *a flame.*  
 Flamen 1032. *a heathen priest.*  
 Flavius. 729. *yellow.*  
 Flecto. 473. *to bow, or bend.*  
 Fleo. 190. *to weep.*  
 Floccipendo. 174. *to esteem lightly of.*  
 Flo. 259. *to blow.*  
 Flos. 26. *a flower.*  
 Fluctuo. 615. *to be tossed, to waver.*  
 Flumen. 650. *a great river.*  
 Fluo. 992. *to flowe.*  
 Fluvius. 645. *a floud.*  
 Fluxus. 121. *fleeing, fading.*  
     *Faute O.*  
 Focus. 533. *a chimney-barth.*  
 Fodina. 566. *a Mine.*  
 Fodio. 155. *to dig, to thrust into, to stirre.*  
 Fœcundus. 263. *plenisfull, fruitfull.*  
 Fœdus. eris. 582. *a truce, a covenant, or bargain.*  
 Fœdus. a um. 7. *soul, vile, filthy.*  
 Fœmina. 126. *a woman.*  
 Fœnerator. 538. *an usurer.*  
 Fœnum. 798. *hay.*  
 Fœnus. 895. *usury, or gaine of usury.*  
 Fœteo. 1155. *to stinke.*  
 Fœtus. 392. *the young of any thing.*  
 Folia lusoria. 837. *cards.*  
 Folium. 71. *a leaf.*  
 Follis. 972. *a pair of bellows.*  
 Fomentum. 295. *an asswaging.*  
 Fomes. 93. *fuell, or nourishment.*  
 Fons. 645. *a spring, or fontaine.*  
 Foramen. 302. *a hole, or crevise.*  
 Foro. 500. *to pearce, or bore.*  
 Foras. 629. *out of doores.*  
 Forcipes. 939. *the claws of a crabfish.*  
 Fore. 1120. *to be beerasier.*  
 Fores. 479. *a door.*  
 Forfex. 900. *a pair of shears, or scissers.*  
 Forensia. 811. *court-busineses.*  
 Forma. 73. *form, beauty.*  
 Formica. 408. *an Emmer, or Ant.*  
 Formido. 225. *to feare, to dread.*  
 Fornax. 895. *an oven, or furnace.*  
 Fornicatio. 238. *fornication, whoredome.*  
     *(bouse.)*  
 Fornix. 575. *a vault, or brothel.*

# Index.

- Fors. 1131. *chance, fortune.*  
 Forsan. 1194. *peradventure.*  
 Fortè. 1131. *by chance, haply.*  
 Fortitudo. 401. *fortitude, courage, valour.*  
 Fortuito. 692. *by chance.*  
 Fortuna. 401. *fortune.*  
 Forum. 583. *a market place, or pleading-place.*  
 Fossa. 741. *a ditch.*  
 Fovea. 305. *a ditch.*  
 Foveo. 191. *to cherish.*  
     *Fante R.*  
 Frænum. 248. *a bridle.*  
 Fragilis. 76. *easily to be broken, fragile, weak.*  
 Fragor. 626. *a great noise, or cracking.*  
 Fragro. 1004. *to smell sweet.*  
 Framea. 1004. *a short spear, or javelin.*  
 Frango. 205. *to break.*  
 Frater. 359. *a brother.*  
 Fraus. 575. *deceit, guile.*  
 Fremo. 678. *to gnash the teeth, to chafe.*  
 Frendeo. 610. *to grind the teeth, to grunt.*  
 Frequento. 507. *to frequent, or visit often.*  
 Fretum. 600. *a narrow sea.*  
 Fretus. 1117. *trusting in, relying on, helped.*  
 Frico. 150. *to rub.*  
 Frigo. 933. *to fry.*  
 Frigus. 482. *cold.*  
 Frivulus. 61. *frivolous, vain.*  
 Frons, dis. 655. *a green leaf, or branch.*  
 Frons, tis. 104. *a forehead.*  
 Fructus. 35. *the fruit of any thing.*  
 Frugalitas. 677. *thriftnesse.*  
 Fruges. 381. *all manner of fruits.*  
 Frugi. 70. *thrifty, good.*  
 Frumentum. 768. *all manner of bread-corn.*  
 Fruor. 828. *to enjoy.*  
 Frustra. 215. *in vain.*  
 Frustum. 932. *a fragment, a peece, as Frustum panis. a crust, or peece of bread.*  
 Frutex. 961. *a shrub.*  
     *Fante V.*  
 Fucatus. 608. *painted, counterfeited.*  
 Fucus. 738. *a drom.*  
 Fugio. 73. *to run, or fly away.*  
 Fugo. 1032. *to chase; or drive away.*  
 Fulcio. 1158. *to underprop, or support.*  
 Fulcrum. 16. *a prop, or supporter.*  
 Fulgeo. 26. *to shine, to glister.*  
 Fulgur. 759. *lightning.*  
 Fuligo. 1193. *smoke, soot.*  
 Fulmen. 683. *a thunder-bolt.*  
 Fulvus. 848. *a deep yellow.*  
 Fumus. 37. *smoke.*  
 Funda. 836. *a sling.*  
 Fundamentum. 527. *the ground-works, or foundation.*  
 Fundibularius. 836. *a slinger.*  
 Funditus. 343. *utterly, from the foundation.*

Fundo

# Index.

- Fundo, as. 907. *to found, to build.*  
 Fundo, is. 748. *to pour out.*  
 Fundum. 231. *a bottom.*  
 Fundus. 803. *ground.*  
 Funestus. 764. *lamentable, deadly, unluckie.*  
 Fungor. 851. *to execute, to discharge.*  
 Funis. 193. *a rope.*  
 Funus. 29. *a funerall.*  
 Fur. 354. *a theefe, or close pilferer.*  
 Furca. 384. *a forke, or gallows.*  
 Furcifer. 619. *a slave that carries the gallows, a rake-bell.*  
 Furfur. 852. *bran.*  
 Furia. 269. *the Furies of hell.*  
 Furnus. 972. *an oven, a furnace.*  
 Furor. 217. *furie, rage.*  
 Furtus. 877. *darkie, black.*  
 Fuscus. 877. *brown.*  
 Fusc. 921. *largely, abundantly.*  
 Fustis. 1199. *a club.*  
 Fusus. 1037. *a spindle.*  
 Futilis. 293. *an idle, or foolish babler.*  
 Futurus. 364. *that is to come.*  
     *G ante A.*  
**G**Alea. 442. *an helmet.*  
 Gallerus. 688. *a bat.*  
 Gallicinium. 878. *the time of the night when the cock crows.*  
 Gallina. 788. *a hen.*  
 Gallus. 878. *a cock.*  
 Ganeo. 920. *a victour.*  
 Gargarizo. 1012. *to wash the throat, or mouth.*  
 Garrus. 133. *to babble, or chat.*  
 Garrulus. 218. *that babblab, or chirpeth.*  
 Gaudium. 402. *joy.*  
 Gaza. 877. *riches.*  
     *G ante E.*  
 Gehenna. 369. *hell.*  
 Gelu. 650. *ice, frost.*  
 Geminus. 994. *double, twins.*  
 Gemma. 938. *a precious stone.*  
 Gemo. 453. *to groane.*  
 Gen. 72. *the cheek.*  
 Genealogia. 865. *a genealogie, or declaration of pedigree.*  
 Gener. 559. *a son-in-law.*  
 Generalis. 772. *generall, universall.*  
 Genero. 297. *to beget.*  
 Generosus. 1000. *noble, generous.*  
 Genialis. 1015. *pleasant; merry, jolly, qui indulget genio.*  
 Genitor. 1006. *a father.*  
 Genius. 67. *the nature, humour, or disposition: also a good or bad angel.*  
 Gens. 496. *a nation.*  
 Gentilis. 657. *a Gentile.*  
 Genu. 473. *a knee.*  
 Genuinus. 228. *peculiar, naturall.*  
 Genus. 58. *a kinde, a sort.*  
 Geographia. 597. *a description of the earth.*  
 Geometria. 819. *a measuring of the earth.*  
 Germanus. 326. *comin of the same stock, a brother.*  
 Germino. 267. *to branch out, to bloome.*

# Index.

- Sero. 478. to bear, to carry.  
 Gesta. 1014. the acts of Princes, or People.  
 Gesticulator. 367. that useth much gesture, a mimick.  
 Gestio. 625. to leap for joy.  
 Gesto. 153. to wear, to bear.  
 Gibbus. 1035. a great swelling, a bunch in the back.  
 Gigas. 688. a giant.  
 Gigno. 279. to beget.  
 Gingiva. 1006. the gumme.  
 Glacies. 786. ice.  
 Gladius. 155. a sword.  
 Glans. 910. mast, an acorn.  
 Glaucus. 989. grey.  
 Globa. 991. a turf, a clod.  
 Glis, ris. 980. a dormouse.  
 Glis, sis. 980. Potters clay.  
 Glis, tis. 980. a thistle.  
 Glisco. 980. to wax fat, to shine.  
 Globus. 631. any round thing, a globe.  
 Glomero. 687. to heap together, or to gather round.  
 Gloria. 2. glory, renown.  
 Glos. 807. a sister-in-law.  
 Glossa. 598. an exposition.  
 Gluten. 899. glue.  
 Gnarus. 1166. skillfull, expert.  
 Gnavus. 1160. quick, active.  
 Gossipium. 976. cotton.  
 Grano R.  
 Grabatum. 977. a little bed, or couch.  
 Gracilis. 763. thin, slender.  
 Gradarius. 921. that goeth softly.  
 Gradatilis equus. an ambling horse.  
 Gradatim. 621. leisurely, slowly.  
 Grador. 46. to goe, to walke.  
 Gradus. 122. a step, or degree.  
 Græcus. 275. a Grecian.  
 Graius. 444. belonging to Greeco, or Grecian.  
 Gramen. 906. all kinde of grasse.  
 Grammatica. 968. grammar.  
 Granarium. 808. a garner to keep corn in, a granary.  
 Grandævus. 236. very old.  
 Grandis. 695. great.  
 Grando. 937. hail.  
 Granum. 139. a grain.  
 Graphica. 865. elegantly, neatly, accurately.  
 Graphium. 891. a penne.  
 Grassator. 694. that robs by the high way.  
 Grasso. 796. to goe on with violence, or raging.  
 Grates. 528. thanks.  
 Gratia. 11. grace, favour.  
 Gratificor. 1121. to shew ones selfe thankfull, to do a courtesy to.  
 Gratuito. 426. freely.  
 Gratulor. 1123. to rejoice in ones behalf, to congratulate.  
 Gratus. 115. thankfull, acceptable.  
 Gravi-

# Index.

Gravidus. 765. *great with young, full of, weighty.*

Gravis. 418. *heavy, grievous.*

Gravo. 65. *to burden, to grieve.*

Gregarius. 1004. *of the common sort.*

Gremium. 541. *a bosome.*

Grex. 431. *a flock, or company of.*

Grunatio. 610. *to grunt like a swine.*

Grus. 431. *a crane.*

*G ante V.*

Gubernaculum. 951. *the stern of a ship, rule.*

Gubernio. 156. *to govern, or guide.*

Gula. 214. *the throat.*

Gurges. 670. *a whirlpoole, or gulf.*

Gurgulio. 1019. *the weasand.*

Gurgustum. 610. *a cot, or cabin, or stie.*

Gusto. 409. *to taste.*

Gutta. 413. *a drop.*

Guttur. 274. *a throat.*

*G ante Y.*

Gymnasium. 572. *a schoole.*

Gypsum. 899. *plaster, or parget.*

Gyrus. 615. *a compasse, or circle.*

*H ante A.*

**H**Abena. 951. *the raines of a bridle, a bridle.*

Habeo. 407. *to have.*

Habilis. 951. *fit, apt.*

Habito. 141. *to dwell, to live in a place.*

Habitu do. 897. *the disposition of the body.*

Habitus. 25. *habit, forme.*

Hactenus. 1101. *thus far hitherto.*

*Hæc hactenus, so much for this time.*

Hebraus. 513. *an Hebrew.*

Hædus. 530. *a kid.*

Hæreo. 6. *to stick fast to.*

Hæres. 190. *an heire.*

Hæresis. 912. *an heresie.*

Hæsito. 563. *to stagger, to doubt.*

Halec. 750. *a herring.*

Halitus. 778. *a breath.*

Halo. 26. *to send out a sent.*

Halluciner. 291. *to be deceived.*

Hamus. 750. *a hook.*

Hara. 916. *a hogstie.*

Harmonia. 227. *a sweet consort of musick, musick.*

Hasta. 647. *a speare.*

Haud. 125. *not.*

*H ante E.*

Hebdomada. 794. *a weeke.*

Hebes. 238. *blockish, dull.*

Hedera. 253. *the Ivy-tree.*

Helleborum. 913. *an hearb of the root whereof needling powder is made.*

Heluo. 105. *a glutton, a devourer.*

Herba. 151. *an hearb, grasse.*

Heri. 856. *yesterday.*

Heroïna. 546. *a noble woman.*

Heros. 449. *a noble man.*

Herus. 111. *a master.*

Hesternus. 906. *of yesterday.*



# Index.

Heus. 862. *bo, ferra.*

Heu. 414. *alas.*

*H ante I.*

Hiacynthinus. 1005. *purple colour.*

Hicatus. 704. *a gaping.*

Hiberna. 1003. *solidaers winter lodgings.*

Hic. 9 *this.*

Hic. 1113. *here.*

Hilaris. 517. *merry.*

Hinc. 629. *from hence.*

Hinnulus. 730. *a blinde-calf.*

Hio. 704. *to gape.*

Hians. *gaping.*

Hircus. 195. *a bee goat.*

Hirsutus. 963. *rough, hairic.*

Hirundo. 1143. *a swallow.*

Hisco. 1173. *to gape, to mutter.*

Hipidus. 963. *rough-haired.*

Historia. 685. *an history.*

Histrion. 545. *a stage-plaier.*

Hiulus. 1156. *gaping.*

*H ante O.*

Hodie. 292. *to day, at this time.*

Holocautum. 717. *a whole burnt offering.*

Holofericus. 938. *made all of silk.*

Homerus. 1148. *Homer, the father of the greek poets.*

Homicidium. 604. *manslaughter.*

Homilia. 974. *an homilie, a sermon.*

Homio. 154. *a man.*

Homuncio. 1116. *a petty fellow, a little shaver.*

Honestus. 21. *honest, honourable.*

Honos. 8. *honour.*

Hora. 79. *an hour.*

Hordeum. 808. *barly.*

Horologium. 801. *a clock, or diall.*

Horreum. 526. *a barn.*

Horridus. 75. *terrible, gastly.*

Hortor. 215. *to exhort.*

Hospes. 668. 669. *an host, or a guest.*

Hospitium. 534. *hospitallity, entertainment, a house to entertainment.*

Hostia. 611. *a sacrifice, the beast for sacrifice.*

Hostis. 601. *an enemy.*

*H ante V.*

Huc. 964. *hither.*

Hujusmodi. 1116. *such like.*

Humanitas. 1107. *courtesy, humanity, civility.*

Humanus. 615. *belonging to man, humane.*

Humerus. 478. *a shoulder.*

Humidus. 702. *moist.*

Humilis. 36. *low, humble.*

Humo. 709. *to bury, to interre.*

Humor. 748. *an humour, moisture.*

Humus. 459. *love, or wet ground.*

*H ante T.*

Hybernus. 650. *belonging to winter.*

Hydria. 857. *a water-potte.*

Hydrops. 228. *the dropsie.*

Hyems. 781. *winter.*

Hymnus. 948. *a hymne, or song.*

Hypocaustum. 1003. *a hot-house, a stove.*

Hypocrisis. 326. *fained boliness.*

Hpyodidasculus

# Index.

Hypodidasculus. 914. *an usher of a  
school.*

*I ante A.*

I Aceo. 312. *to lie downe.*

Iacio. 1113. *to cast.*

Iacto. 670. *to toss.*

Iacto. 547. *to brag, or vaunt.*

Iactura. 185. *loss.*

Iaculor. 1114. *to throwe, to dart.*

Iaculum. 429. *a dart.*

Iam. 464. *even now.*

Ianitor. 633. *a porter.*

Ianua. 1192. *a gate.*

Ianuarius. 850. *the moneth of Ja-  
nuary.*

*I ante B.*

Iberia. 715. *Spain.*

Ibidem. 859. *in the same place.*

Ibi. 356. *there.*

*I ante C.*

Ictus. 147. *stricken.*

*I ante D.*

Idcirco. 1221. *therefore.*

Idea. 941. *an imaginary forme,  
shape.*

Idem. 809. *the same.*

Identidem. 1020. *oftentimes, now  
and then, ever and anon.*

Ideo. 240. *therefore.*

Idioma. 990. *the propriety of a  
language.*

Idiota. 195. *an Idiot, or foole.*

Idolum. 358. *an idoll.*

Idoneus. 397. *fit, apt.*

*I ante E.*

Iecur. 913. *a liver.*

Ieiunium. 241. *fasting.*

Ientaculum. 551. *a breakfast.*

Iesus. 481. *Iesus, a Saviour.*

*I ante G.*

Igitur. 7. *therefore.*

Ignarus. 527. *ignorant, unskillfull.*

Ignavus. 401. *cowardly, slothfull.*

Ignis. 155. *fire.*

Ignobilis. 1180. *base, nothing  
worth.*

Ignominia. 366. *discredit, ignomi-  
nie, disgrace.*

Ignoro. 14. *not to know.*

Ignosco. 363. *to pardon.*

Ignotus. 831. *unknowne.*

*I ante L.*

Ilia. 913. *the small guts.*

Illequeo. 472. *to ensnare, to in-  
tangle.*

Illecebre. 66. *an inticement, wan-  
tonnesse.*

Illud. 461. *that.*

Illibatus. 19. *undefiled, spotlesse.*

Illic. 858. *there.*

Illico. 491. *forthwith.*

Illinc. 517. *from thence.*

Illudo. 1022. *to mock.*

Illumino. 716. *to illuminate, to en-  
lighten.*

Illustis. 1187. *clear, famous, no-  
ble.*

Illustro. 892. *to beautifie, to make  
light.*

*I ante M.*

Imagino. 941. *to devise, to guess.*

Imago. 751. *an image.*

Imbecillis. 33. *feeble, weak.*

Imbellis. 172. *weak.*

Imber.

# Index.

Imber. 288. *a shower, stormy  
rains.*  
Imberbis. 618. *beardless.*  
Imbrex. 992. *a gutter-tile.*  
Imbuo. 563. *to give a deep die, or  
tincture to.*  
Imitor. 58. *to imitate, follow.*  
Immanis. 400. *cruell, outrageous,  
horrible, inhumane, abomi-  
nable.*  
Immediatē. 850. *immediatly,  
forthwith.*  
Immenſus. 601. *unmeasurable,  
great especially, and properly  
in extent.*  
Immineo. 615. *to hang ready to  
fall, to hang over.*  
Imō. 1022. *yea rather.*  
Immolo. 737. *to sacrifice.*  
Immunis. 616. *free from, exempt.*  
Impedio. 547. *to let, or hinder.*  
Impendo. 802. *to expend, to bestow,  
to spend.*  
Impenſa. 858. *expense, cost.*  
Imperator. 58. *an Emperour.*  
Imperium. 78. *dominion, empire.*  
Impero. 184. *to command with  
authority.*  
Impertio. 145. *to bestow, to im-  
part to.*  
Impetro. 554. *to obtaine by request.*  
Impetus. 601. *violence, force.*  
Impingo. 360. *to fasten upon, to  
dash against.*  
Impleo. 774. *to fill.*  
Implore. 258. *to beseech earnestly  
with teares.*

Importunus. 849. *out of season,  
importunate, troublesome.*  
Impos. 862. *void of, without a-  
bility of.*  
Impossibilis. 259. *impossible.*  
Imprimo. 1187. *to imprint.*  
Improbo. 353. *to disallow, to  
blame.*  
Impono. 1022. *to deceive, to put a  
trick upon.*  
Impubes. 265. *beardless, without  
haire, young.*  
Impudentia. 393. *impudencie,  
shamelesnesse.*  
Impugno. 353. *to resist.*  
Impunē. 331. *without punishment.*  
Imputo. 862. *to impute to, to  
charge with, to lay the blame on.*  
Imus. 79. *the lowest.*  
I ante N.

In. 1. in. 275. into. 957. upon.  
Inanis. 38. *vaine, idle.*  
Incanto. 581. *to incant, or charm.*  
Incaſum. 802. *in vaine.*  
Incedo. 658. *to goe ſtately.*  
Incendium. 640. *a burning flame, a  
fireing.*  
Incertus. 122. *uncertaine doubtfull.*  
Inceſtus. 331. *fornication between*  
Inchoo. 581. *to begin. (neere coſens.*  
Incido. 306. *to fall into.*  
Incipio. 434. *to begin, to enter-  
prize.*  
Inclino. 764. *to bow downe, to  
send to.*  
Includo. 762. *to cloſe, or ſhut in.*  
Inclutus. 472. *famans, noble.*

Incogni-

# Index.

Incognitus. 1101. unknowne.  
 Incola. 1022. a sojourner, an inhabitant.  
 Incolumus. 700. safe, sound.  
 Incommodus. 46. unprofitable, uneasie.  
 Inconsultus. 1006. unadvised.  
 Inconsultò. 1006. unadvisedly.  
 Incrementum. 438. an increase.  
 Increpo. 212. to chide.  
 Incultus. 949. untilld, rude, untrim'd.  
 Incumbo. 49. to leane upon, to endeavour, to apply ones selfe to.  
 Incunabula. 237. a cradle.  
 Incunctanter. 49. without delay.  
 Incuria. 558. negligence, carelesnesse.  
 Incus. 432. a smiths anvil, or stithy.  
 Incutio. 977. to strike against, also to strike into.  
 Indago. 196. to search diligently.  
 Inde. from thence.  
 Index. 801. a teller, or shewer.  
 Indicium. 132. a bewraying, a token, or signe.  
 Indico. 82. to disclose, to detect, to shew.  
 Indicus. 878. belonging to the Indies.  
 Indifferens. 854. indifferent, equall.  
 Indigena. 854. a native.  
 Indigeo. 101. to lack.  
 Indignor. 334. to disdain, to be wroth.  
 Indo. 1013. to set in, or put into.

Indoles. 501. inclination, towards, or disposition.  
 Inducia. 573. a truce.  
 Indulgeo. 215. to make too much of.  
 Induo. 179. to put on.  
 Indusium. 668. a shirt. (paines.  
 Industria. 233. travell, diligence,  
 Inedia. 507. hunger.  
 Ineptus. 532. unfit, foolish.  
 Inermis. 319. weaponlesse, unarmed.  
 Inertia. 532. a dull stupid, restlesshernes.  
 Inesco. 750. to lay a bait for, to take with a bait, to deceive, to cony catch.  
 Infamia. 45. slander, an ill name.  
 Infans. 590. an infant.  
 Infensus. 1021. angry, or displeas'd with.  
 Inferi. 967. sacrifices for the dead.  
 Infernus. 368. infernall, of hell.  
 Infero. 981. to bring, or carry in, to cause, or produce unto.  
 Infesto. 600. to molest, to annoy.  
 Infestus. 274. malicious, deadly, noysome to. (denie.  
 Inficias ire. 1154. to gainsay, to  
 Infir. 974. beginneib. (fire.  
 Inflammatus. 904. inflamed, set on  
 Inficio. 943. to infect, to poison.  
 Inficior. 576. to deny.  
 Infirmus. 406. weak, feeble.  
 Infigo. 45. to inflict, to lay upon.  
 Inflictus. 45. inflicted.  
 Informatio. 1010. information, instruction.  
 Infotunium. 775. misfortune, ill

Infra

# Index.

- Infra. 784. *under, beneath.*  
 Infula. 881. *a labell hanging on each side of a Mitre.*  
 Infundo. 492. *to poure in, or upon.*  
 Ingemino. 999. *to repeat often, to redouble.*  
 Ingenium. 561. *wit.*  
 Ingens. 403. *great.*  
 Ingenuus. 69. *free-borne, ingenuous, of a temperate, plaine, and modest nature.*  
 Ingluvies. 228. *gluttony.*  
 Ingredior. 302. *to go, or enter into.*  
 Ingruo. 601. *to invade, or assault, to rush upon with a noyse.*  
 Ingurgito. 506. *to stufte, or cram, to glut.*  
 Inhibeo. 313. *to forbid, or restrain.*  
 Inimicus. 426. *a private foe.*  
 Iniquus. 90. *unequall, unjust, harsh unto.*  
 Initium. 3. *an entrance, a beginning.*  
 Injungo. 49. *to give command, to injoyne.*  
 Injuria. 404. *wrong.*  
 Injuste. 410. *unjustly.*  
 Innocens. 468. *harmlesse, guiltlesse.*  
 Innocuus. 393. *innocent.*  
 Innumerus. 292. *without number.*  
 Inops. 386. *destitute of help, a poore man.*  
 Inposterum. 1156. *hereafter.*  
 Inprimis. 204. *chiefly.*  
 Inquilinus. 920. *a tenant, inmate, sojourner.*  
 Inquino. 88. *to defile.*  
 Inquo. 463. *I say for which is used.*  
 Inquam.  
 Inquiro. 1145. *to inquire, or search into.*  
 Infania. 679. *madnesse.*  
 Inscitia. 165. *lack of knowledge.*  
 Insector. 89. *to pursue.*  
 Infero. 821. *to set, or put into.*  
 Infideo. 1027. *to sit on, to possess.*  
 Infidior. 96. *to practice deceit against, to lie in wait for.*  
 Insignia. 881. *tokens, of honour, an Ensigne, Armes.*  
 Insignio. 399. *to adorne.*  
 Insignis. 434. *goodly, notable.*  
 Infimulatio. 1021. *an accusation.*  
 Insinuo. 1184. *to give to understand, to intimate.*  
 Inspiciens. 91. *without discretion.*  
 Insisto. 425. *to stay, insist on.*  
 Insolens. 253. *insolent, presumptuous, also unusuall.*  
 Insomnis. 466. *sleeplesse.*  
 Inspiratio. 47. *a breathing in.*  
 Instans. 61. *an instant, or moment of time.*  
 Instar. 335. *like, as it were.*  
 Instauero. 887. *to renew.*  
 Instigo. 1168. *to provoke.*  
 Institor. 829. *a Factor.*  
 Instituo. 671. *to ordain, institute, to order, to purpose.*  
 Institutum. 1134. *a purpose, or intent.*  
 Instrumentum. 891. *a tooke, or instrument.*  
 Instruo. 38. *to set in order, to instruct, to furnish.*  
 Infibula.



# Index.

- Insula. 682. *an Island.*  
 Insultus. 299. *unfavoury, foolish,*  
*without relish.*  
 Insulto. 1143. *to leap up, to vaunt*  
*over.*  
 Infum. 408. *to be in.*  
 Infumo. 837. *to spend.*  
 Infuper. 1182. *moreover.*  
 Integer. 466. *intire, whole, uncor-*  
*rups.*  
 Intellectus. 374. *understanding.*  
 Intelligo. 22. *to understand, to per-*  
*ceive.*  
 Intemeratus. 440. *undefiled, invi-*  
*olated.*  
 Intempestive. 924. *unseasonably.*  
 Intentus. 68. *busied, or intent upon.*  
 Intensio. 205. *a retching, or ben-*  
*ding.*  
 Inter. 26. *among, betwene.*  
 Inter capedo. 1002. *distance of*  
*time, or place.*  
 Intercedo. 1022. *to goe between, to*  
*intercede, or mediate for.*  
 Intercludo. 538. *to shut in, to stop*  
*up.*  
 Interdico. 425. *to forbid straightly.*  
 Interdiu. 1156. *in the day time.*  
 Interdum. 124. *sometimes.*  
 Interea. 1125. *in the mean time.*  
 Interest. 530. *it behaveth.*  
 Interficio. 356. *to kill.*  
 Interim. 465. *in the mean time.*  
 Interimo. 690. *to slay.*  
 Interior. 927. *innermost.*  
 Intermitto. 531. *to put-off for a*  
*time.*  
 Internecio. 616. *destruction.*  
 Internus. 47. *inward.*  
 Interpello. 902. *to interrupt, to call*  
*upon unseasonably.*  
 Interpolator. 680. *a repaier, a*  
*mender.*  
 Interpono. 706. *to set between.*  
 Interpres. 816. *an interpreter.*  
 Interrogo. 649. *to aske a question.*  
 Interula. 1033. *a shirt.*  
 Interrumpo. 1017. *to breake in the*  
*mids, to interrupt.*  
 Interstitium. 685. *intermission,*  
*space, or distance of time, or place.*  
 Intervallum. 819. *space between.*  
 Intestatus. 859. *that dieth without*  
*making a Will.*  
 Intestinus. 295. *inward, secret.*  
 Intimus. 23. *most inward.*  
 Intra. 177. *within.*  
 Intrico. 521. *to wrap, to entangle.*  
 Intricatus. 521. *obscure, intricate,*  
*enwrap.*  
 Intrinsecus. 375. *on the inside.*  
 Introitus. 1027. *an entry.*  
 Intrò. 526. *within.*  
 Intro, as 458. *to go, or enter into.*  
 Introrsum. 655. *within.*  
 Intueor. 86. *to look upon, to behold.*  
 Intus. 498. *within.*  
 Invado. 682. *to invade, to assaile.*  
 Invehor. 608. *to speake bitterly*  
*against.*  
 Invenio. 5. *to finde, to devise.*  
 Inventus. 5. *found out.*  
 Inventum. *an invention, or*  
*thing found out, or devised.*

# Index.

Investigo. 364. to seek after.

Invicem. 547. by course, or turne.

Invidia. 208. envy, hatred.

Invisus. 78. hated, odious.

Invito. 669. to invite, to al-  
to.

Invitus. 325. unwilling.

Inundo. 1150. to overflowe.

Invoco. 493. to call upon.

Involucrum. 1172. a fold, enwrap-  
ping, or any thing that hideth and  
intargeth, a suare.

Inuro. 366. to marke with a hot I-  
ron, to burne into.

I ante O.

Ioculator. 577. a Jester.

Iocus. 1165. a jest.

I ante P.

Ipsē. 238. he himself.

I ante R.

Ira. 277. anger.

Iris. 941. the rainbow.

Ironia. 1165. a mock, or scoff.

Iretio. 367. to insuare.

Irrito. 473. to provoke to wrath.

Irritus. 1171. vain, without  
effect.

Irro. 465. to rust in, or on.

I ante S.

Is, ea, id. 88. he, she, it.

Iste. 421. this, that.

Istic. 1184. there.

Istiusmodi. 1155. such like, of that  
sort.

I ante T.

Ita. 1127. so.

Item. 435. also, likewise.

Iter. 634. a journey, a way.

Itero. 230. to doe a thing twice, a se-  
cond time.

Iterum. 934. again.

Itidem. 1149. in like manner.

I ante V.

Iuba. 342. a horse-mane, a crest.

Inbar. 48. a sun-beam.

Iubeo. 275. to command.

Iubilum. 245. joy in voyce, or vocall  
exultation.

Iucundus. 178. pleasant, welcome to.

Iudaeus. 439. a Jew.

Iudex. 646. a Judge.

Iudicium. 113. judgement.

Iudico. 616. to judge, to thinke.

Iugerum. 817. an acre of ground.

Iugiter. 1110. continually.

Iuglans. 853. a walnut.

Iugulo. 333. to strangle, to kill.

Iugulum. 613. the throat.

Iugum. 593. a yoke.

Inumentum. 978. a labouring  
beast.

Iungo. 30. to joyne, to associate.

Iunctim. 853. jointly.

Iuncus. 1026. a bulrush.

Iurgium. 150. a chiding, brangling.

Iurgo. 150. to chide.

Iurisconsultus. 531. a Lawyer.

Iurisdiclio. 315. jurisdiction, com-  
passe, or verge of authoritie.

Iuro. 831. to sweare.

Ius. 209. law, also postage.

Insculum. 932. postage, brob.

Iusjurandum. 535. a solemn oath.

Iusta. 1040. funerals solemnities.

Iustitia.

# Index.

Iustitia. 301. justice.  
Iuvenus. 690. a young bullack.  
Iuventus. 64. youth, young age.  
Iuvō. 124. to help.  
Iuxta. 1182. were so.  
Iuxta &. and also.

L ante A.

**L** Abellum. 14. a little lip.  
Labes. 229. a spot, destruction.  
Labium. 1012. a lip.  
Labor. 101. labor, exercise.  
Labo. 1019. to faint, or decay.  
Labor, eris. 20. to slip, to erre, to slide.  
Labrum. 50. a lip.  
Lac. 703. milke.  
Lacerō. 471. to rent, or tear.  
Lacertofus. 647. bramney, firewey.  
Laceffo. 348. to provoke.  
Lachryma. 126. a teare.  
Lacteo. 509. to suck milke from.  
Lacto. to give milke to.  
Lactuca. 50. the herb called Lettice.  
Lacuna. 1032. a water-ditch, chap;  
or division between two.  
Lacunar. 922. a great beam.  
Lacus. 793. a lake.  
Lado. 276. to burn.  
Lana. 1040. a kinde of mantle, or gowne.  
Latitia. 1200. mirth, gladnes.  
Lavis. 1026. smooth.  
Lexus. 692. left.  
Laganum. 845. a pancake, or fritter.  
Lagena. 986. a flaggon.  
Laius. 165. a layman.  
Lambo. 41. to lick.

Lamētor. 764. to lament, to bewail.  
Lamia. 613. a witch, or hag.  
Lamina. 898. a shinne plate of any metall.  
Lampas. 929. a lamp, or torch.  
Lana. 188. wool.  
Lancea. 500. a Lance, or speare.  
Languē. 71. to languish, to decay.  
Lanio, onis. 690. a butcher.  
Lanio, as. 487. to cut in peeces like a butcher, to teare.  
Lanista. 188. a master of Defense.  
Laterna. 760. a lantern.  
Lanugo. 990. the soft hairs that first appear in youths, on their chinnes, or else where.  
Lanx. 854. the scale of a balance.  
Lapis. 413. a stone.  
Laquear. 993. the roof of a house.  
Laqueus. 1172. a gin, or snare.  
Lardum. 957. bacon-grease.  
Largior. 388. to give liberally.  
Largus. 347. large, great.  
Larva. 190. a mask, or vizard.  
Lascivus. 99. lascivious, wanton.  
Lassus. 902. weary.  
Latebra. 760. a lurking hole.  
Lateo. 151. to lie hid.  
Later. 198. a tile, or brick.  
Latex. 570. fountaine water.  
Latinus. 1030. Latine.  
Eatomus. 940. a stone-cutter.  
Latrina. 760. a house of office, a jakes.  
Latro, onis. 483. a publique robber.  
Eatro, as. 354. to bark.  
Latrus, eris. 469. a fide.

# Index.

Latus. 2. um. 935. *broad, wide.*  
 Lavacrum. 856. *a bath, a font, a washing place.*  
 Lavo. 198. *to wash.*  
 Laurea. 593. *a garland of Laurell.*  
 Laurus. 1148. *a Laurell or bay-tree.*  
 Laus. 8. *praise.*  
 Lantus. 789. *dainty, neat, costly.*  
 Laxo. 996. *to loose, to disperse, to extend.*  
 L ante E.  
 Leona. 230. *a Lionesse.*  
 Lebes. 674. *a cauldron, a kettle.*  
 Lectica. 997. *a horselitter.*  
 Lectus. 406. *a bed.*  
 Legatus. 830. *an Ambassador.*  
 Legio. 620. *a legion, or band of soldiers.*  
 Legislator. 504. *a lawgiver.*  
 Legitimus. 397. *lawfull.*  
 Lego, is. 536. *to read.*  
 Legumen. 596. *all manner of pulse.*  
 Lembus. 1024. *a fisher boat, or whirrie.*  
 Lemures. 925. *hobgoblins, fairies.*  
 Lenis. 247. *smooth, gentle, milde.*  
 Lenocinium. 1136. *curious trimming to entice.*  
 Leno. 575. *a bander.*  
 Lentus. 211. *slowe, lent, slowly.*  
 Léo. 140. *a Lion.*  
 Lepidus. 575. *neat, pleasant, witty.*  
 Lepor. 936. *pleasantnesse.*  
 Lepra. 377. *the leprosie.*  
 Lepus. 451. *a Hare.*  
 Lethargicus. 1012. *a man sick of a Letbargie, which is a drop of di-*

*sease.*  
 Lethum. 751. *death.*  
 Levamen. 766. *ease.*  
 Leuca. 659. *a league, or measure of ground containing 50 paces.*  
 Levigo. 822. *to plaine, or make smooth.*  
 Levir. 807. *a husbands brother.*  
 Levis. 213. *light.*  
 Levo. 763. *to lift up.*  
 Lex. 321. *a law.*

## L ante I.

Libamen. 967. *a sacrifice.*  
 Libens. 365. *willing.*  
 Liberalis. 244. *liberall, free-hearted, also gentleman like.*  
 Liberi. 63. *children free-borne.*  
 Libero. 446. *to free, to release.*  
 Liber. 255. *a booke.*  
 Libertas. 112. *libertie, freedom.*  
 Libertus. 676. *a late servant, now, a freeman.*  
 Libet. 540. *it pleaseth.*  
 Libido. 216. *lust.*  
 Libra. 864. *a pound weight.*  
 Libro. 854. *to weigh, to poyse.*  
 Libum. 854. *a cake.*  
 Licentia. 906. *licence, leave, licentiousnesse.*  
 Liceor. 864. *to cheapen.*  
 Licet. 28. *it is lawfull.*  
 Licitor. 988. *a sergeant, or executioner of corporall punishment.*  
 Lignum. 485. *wood.*  
 Ligo, onis. 803. *a spade, mattocke, or shovell.*  
 Ligo, as. 486. *to tie.*

Ligo

# Index.

Ligula. 823. a point.  
 Lilium. 71. a Lillie.  
 Limb. 844. to file, or polish.  
 Limatè. exactly, finely.  
 Limax. 712. a snail.  
 Limen. 733. the threshold of a doore.  
 Limito. 177. to limit, or bound.  
 Limpidus. 898. cleare.  
 Limus. 712. mud, slime.  
 Linea. 860. a line.  
 Lingor. 267. to lick.  
 Lingua. 497. a tongue.  
 Linio. 899. to anoint, dawbe, or besmeare.  
 Lino. 1033. to besmeare, or dawbe.  
 Linquo. 677. to leave.  
 Lintamen. 982. any napery sheets, and the like.  
 Linter. 1024. a little boat, or whirrie.  
 Linteum. 389. the same that Lintemen, any linnen.  
 Linum. 861. flaxe.  
 Lippus. 1118. bleare eyed.  
 Liqueſco. 229. to melt.  
 Liquer. 925. it is manifest, cleare.  
 Liquidè. 598. clearly, manifestly.  
 Liquor. 804. liquor.  
 Lis. 150. a sute in law, debate.  
 Literæ. 223. an Epistle, or Letter.  
 Literatura. 1177. learning: asd now for criticisme.  
 Litig. 276. to contend in sute of law.  
 Lito. 611. to sacrifice.  
 Littus. 783. the sea-shore.  
 Litura. 860. a blot in writing.

Lituro. 861. to blot out, or cancell.  
 Lituus. 962. a cornet.  
 Liver. 499. the mark of a blow, the blewnesse of the skinn.  
 Lividus. black and blew, wan.  
 Lixa. 591. a scullian.  
 L ante O.  
 Logo. 484. to place, to place on.  
 Loculus. 244. a purse, bagge, or pocket.  
 Locupleto. 43. to enrich.  
 Locusta. 1032. a kinde of flie, a locust.  
 Lodix. 805. a bed sheet.  
 Logica. 816. Logicke.  
 Lolium. 571. darnell.  
 Longanimitas. 434. long forbearance.  
 Longavus. 268. antient, of great age.  
 Longinquus. 969. far off.  
 Longus. 606. long.  
 Loquor. 489. to speake.  
 Lorica. 427. a shirt of maile.  
 Lorum. 475. a bong of leather, a whip, a reme.  
 Lotium. 964. urine.  
 Lotrix. 806. a Landresse.  
 L ante V.  
 Lubet. 18. it pleaseth.  
 Lubricus. slipperie.  
 Lucerna. 710. a candle.  
 Lucrum. 185. game, advantage.  
 Luctor. 617. to struggle.  
 Luculentus. 1103. cleare, elegant.  
 Lucus. 925. a grove.  
 Ludibri.



# Index.

Ludibrium. 76. *a mocking-stock, a mokerie.*  
 Ludicrum. 802. *a play, or toyish, pastime.*  
 Ludifico. 1142. *to mock, or jest at.*  
 Ludio. 710. *a sword player.*  
 Ludo. 303. *to play.*  
 Ludus. 1164. *a schoole, also play.*  
 Lues. 283. *pestilence.*  
 Lugeo. 324. *to mourne.*  
 Lumbus. 265. *a loine.*  
 Lumen. 142. *light.*  
 Luna. 706. *the Moone.*  
 Luo. 520. *to pay or satisfie for.*  
 Lupanar. 507. *a bawdy house.*  
 Lupus. 387. *a Wolfe.*  
 Lusco. 862. *a glutton.*  
 Luridus. 790. *wanne.*  
 Luscus. 1118. *sand-blinde, dimme-sighted.*  
 Lustrum. 811. *the space of five yeeres.*  
 Lustro. 164. *to take a viewe of.*  
 Lustrum. 994. *a denne.*  
 Lutulentus. 712. *miry, dirty.*  
 Lux. 322. *light.*  
 Luxo. 692. *to put out of joynt.*  
 Luxuria. 219. *excesse in carnall pleasures, lust.*  
 Luxus. 99. *the same.*  
 L. ante R.  
 Lycambes. 1100. *a Theban who was so strang with Archilochus his Iambique Verses, as that he hang'd himselfe.*  
 Lychnus. 929. *the weik of a lamp, or candle.*

Lympha. 632. *water.*  
 Lymphaticus. 1147. *ferious, mad.*  
 Lynceus. 1118. *sharp-sighted.*  
 Lyra. 83. *a Harp.*

M. ante A.

Macellum. 864. *any market-place for victuals, the shambles.*  
 Maceria. 880. *a partition-wall.*  
 Macero. 842. *to sleepe in water.*  
 Macerare fassamenta. *to water salt-fish.*  
 Macer. 810. *lean.*  
 Machina. 1134. *an engine, or frame of building.*  
 Machinor. 304. *to devise, or plot.*  
 Macro. 468. *to kill, to beate.*  
 Macula. 737. *a blot, or blemish, a spot.*  
 Madeo. 543. *to be wet, or moist.*  
 Magis. 18. *more, rather.*  
 Magister. 91. *a Master, or Instructor.*  
 Magistratus. 22. *the office of a Magistrate, Magistracie.*  
 Magnalia. 1014. *great things to be wondered at.*  
 Magnanimus. 411. *valiant, stout.*  
 Magnates. 97. *Noble men.*  
 Magnes. 705. *the Loadstone.*  
 Magnus. 318. *honourable.*  
 Magnopere. 1107. *greatly.*  
 Magnus. 469. *great.*  
 Magus. 170. *a Magician.*  
 Majestas. 422. *majestie.*  
 Major. 303. *greater.*  
 Maius. 780. *the month of May.*

Mala.

# Index.

Mala, 618. *the cheek.*  
 Maledictum, 809. *a wicked railing.*  
 Maleficium, 544. *a lewd act.*  
 Malevolus, 428. *envious, spitefull.*  
 Malignus, 316. *wicked, malicious.*  
 Mallens, 432. *a mallet, or hammer.*  
 Malo, 123. *I had rather.*  
 Malus, li. 671. *the mast of a ship.*  
 Malus, a. um. 15. *evil.*  
 Mamma, 509. *a pap, or teat.*  
 Mancipium, 542. *acaptive, or slave.*  
 Mancipo, 558. *to give into bondage.*  
 Mancus, 1183. *maimed, lame.*  
 Mandatum, 585. *a commandment.*  
 Mando, as. 1162. *to commit, or give in charge.*  
 Mando, is. 1015. *to chew, to eat, to champ on.*  
 Manduco, 596. *to eat.*  
 Manè 257. *early in the morning.*  
 Maneo, 29. *to stay, to continue, to remain.*  
 Manes, ium, 967. *the souls of the dead.*  
 Maniacus, 1025. *a madman.*  
 Manica, 852. *the sleeve of a garment.*  
 Manifesto, 354. *to make evident.*  
 Manipulus, 437. *a bandfull, a bundle.*  
 Mano, 462. *to flow, to trickle down.*  
 Manfuctus, 323. *week.*  
 Mantica, 100. *a wallet.*  
 Manticularius, 384. *a cutpurse.*  
 Mantile, 824. *a napkin, or towel.*  
 Manubiz, 983. *spoils taken in war.*

Manubrium, 841. *a bill, haft, &c.*  
 Manumissus, 676. *made free, set at liberty.*  
 Manus, 494. *a hand.*  
 Mapalia, 975. *little Cottages or charcoi beds.*  
 Mappa, 975. *a table cloth.*  
 Marcesco, 723. *to wax rotten, to wither or pine away.*  
 Mare, 196. *the Sea.*  
 Margarita, 149. *a pearle.*  
 Margo, 860. *the brim or margin of any thing.*  
 Maria, 498. *the name of a woman.*  
 Maritus, 618. *a husband.*  
 Marmor, 886. *a marble stone.*  
 Marsupium, 1144. *a purse.*  
 Martyr, 323. *a witness, or martyr.*  
 Massa, 871. *a lump of any thing.*  
 Maltix, 1147. *a whip, or scourge.*  
 Materia, 871. *matter.*  
 Mater, 541. *a mother.*  
 Matertera, 391. *a mothers sister.*  
 Mathematicus, 888. *A mathematician.*  
 Matrimonium, 357. *matrimony.*  
 Matrona, 184. *an ancient or matronly woman.*  
 Matta, 1003. *a Mat.*  
 Matula, 954. *an Urn, small, or chamber pot.*  
 Maturus, 746. *ripe.*  
 Matutinus, 735. *of the morning.*  
 Maxilla, 990. *the cheek bone.*  
 Maximè, 238. *most.*  
 Maximopere, 1119. *very greatly.*

# Index.

*M ante E.*

Meatus. 970. a passage, or course.  
 Mechanicus. 1142. belonging to  
*bandicrafts.*  
 Mæcenas. 1190. a noble favourer  
*of learning.*  
 Mecum. 551. with me.  
 Medeor. 344. to heal, cure.  
 Mediastinus 957. a drudge.  
 Medicina. 250. a medicine, physick.  
 Medicus. 218. a Physician.  
 Mediocris. 1178. indifferent mean.  
 Meditor. 245. to muse upon; to me-  
*ditate, to tune.*  
 Meditullium. 929. the very mid-  
*dle.*  
 Medius. 484. the middle.  
 Medulla. 790. marrow.  
 Melancholia. 250. black choler,  
*sullenness.*  
 Melior. 863. better.  
 Mel. 729 honey.  
 Melos 923. melody, a song.  
 Membrana. 960. a thin skin, parch-  
*ment.*  
 Membrum. 486. a member, or lim.  
 Memini. 107. to remember.  
 Memor. 130. mindefull.  
 Menda. 1178. a fault, a blot.  
 Mendax. 130. a liar.  
 Mendicus. 774. a begger.  
 Mens. 497. the mind.  
 Mensa. 784. a table.  
 Mensis. 780. a month.  
 Mensura. 252. a measure.  
 Mentio. 874. a mention, or spea-  
*king of.*

Mentior. 277. to say, or sayn.  
 Mentum. 567. a chin.  
 Meo. 621. to go.  
 Mercenarius. 910. an hireling.  
 Mercor. 834. to buy.  
 Merenda. 595. an afternoons drin-  
*king, bever.*  
 Mereor. 501. to merit, or deserve.  
 Mereo. 607. to serve for wages in  
*the warre.*  
 Meretrix. 575. a barlor, or punk.  
 Mergo. 702. to drown, to over-  
*whelm.*  
 Meridies. 595. noon, mid-day.  
 Meridior. 589. to dine.  
 Merito. 1001. worthily, deservedly.  
 Meritum. 905. a good deed, or de-  
*sert.*  
 Merum. 212. pure, or meere wine  
*without mixture.* (meer.  
 Merus, a, um. 503. without mixture.  
 Merx. 145. merchandize, ware.  
 Messis. 526. harvest.  
 Messor. 808. a reaper, mower, &c.  
 Meta. 884. a marke to shoot at, or  
*bound, or goale.*  
 Metallum. 890. metall.  
 Metamorphosis. 708. a transfor-  
*mation, or change from one shape*  
*to another.*  
 Methodus. 868. a way, or method,  
*or manner of doing any thing.*  
 Metior. 819. to measure.  
 Metro. 361. to move, reap.  
 Metropolis. 819. a chiefe, or mo-  
*ther city.*  
 Metrum. 1103. metre, verse.

Metuo.

# Index.

Metuo. 401. to fear.  
 Metus. 450. fear.  
 Meus. 394. mine.  
*M ante l.*  
 Mica. 584. a meat, a crumb, &c.  
 Mico. 337. to shine.  
 Migro. 707. to remove, goe, passe.  
 Miles. 470. a souldier.  
 Milito. 641. to goe to warfare, to warre.  
 Mille. 17. a thousand.  
 Milliarium. 659. a mile.  
 Milvus. 704. a kite.  
 Mimus. 290. a foolish jester in a play, or counterfeiter of mens doings.  
 Minæ. 24. threatnings.  
 Minerva. 189. the goddess of wisdom.  
 Minimè. 289. no, in no wise.  
 Minister. 465. a minister, or servant.  
 Minor. 303. lesse.  
 Minuo. 890. to diminish, to wast.  
 Minus. 18. lesse.  
 Minutum. 801. a minute.  
 Miraculum. 167. a miracle, or wonder.  
 Mirificè. 867. wonderfully.  
 Miror. 586. to wonder.  
 Miscellaneus. 901. disorderly, mixt together.  
 Misceo. 401. to mingle.  
 Misereor. 180. to have pity on.  
 Miseria. 334. misery, wretchednes.  
 Misericordia. 911. mercy, compassion.

Misile. 631. any thing that is cast, a dart.  
 Missilia. larger than Emperours, or Princes cast among the people.  
 Mitigo. 803. to assuage, to make smooth, or soft.  
 Mitis. 477. meek.  
 Mitra. 881. a Bishops mitre.  
 Mitto. 1013. to send.  
*M ante O.*  
 Mobilis. 648. moveable.  
 Moderor. 209. to moderate, or temper, to govern.  
 Modestia. 383. modesty.  
 Modicum. 273. a little.  
 Modius. 594. a bushell.  
 Modò. 43. now, forth with, only, so that.  
 Modulatè. melodiously, tuneably, sweetly.  
 Modus. 487. a manner, measure, or means.  
 Mæchus. 368. an adulterer.  
 Mœnia. 135. the walls of a city.  
 Mœstitia. 249. grief, sorrow.  
 Mola. 594. a mill.  
 Moles. 1120. a great heap, a pile, &c.  
 Molestia. 107. trouble, grief.  
 Molior. 590. to strive to do a thing, to endeavour something.  
 Molitor. 578. a Miller.  
 Mollis. 80. soft, easie.  
 Molo. 594. to grinde.  
 Molossus. 354. a mastive dog.  
 Momentum. 9. the least part of time, a moment.

# Index.

**Momus.** 1160. the god of reprehension, a curious carper or scoffer.  
**Monachus.** 265. a Monke.  
**Monarchia.** 156. a Monarchy, or single government.  
**Monasterium.** 907. a Monastery.  
**Moneo.** 301. to admonish, to warn.  
     *Bene moneo.* you advise well.  
**Moneta.** 965. the stampe of money, coyn or money.  
**Monile.** 333. a Jewel to hang about ones necke.  
**Mons.** 454. a hill.  
**Monstro.** 766. to shew, to declare, to point at.  
**Monstrum.** 688. a monster.  
**Monumentum.** 599. a remembrance of things past.  
**Mora.** 108. delay.  
**Morbus.** 218. a disease.  
**Mordeo.** 344. to bite.  
**Morigerus.** 16. obedient, dutifull.  
**Morio.** 517. a foole or idios.  
**Morior.** 107. to dye.  
**Moror.** 292. to stay, to abide.  
**Morofus.** 182. forward.  
**Morfus.** 332. a byling.  
**Mortarium.** 1035. a Mortar to bruisethings in.  
**Mortalis.** 234. subject to death.  
**Mos.** 58. a manner or fashion, custom.  
**Motus.** 419. a motion or passion.  
**Movco.** 247. to move, to provoke.  
**Mox.** 1011. by and by.

*Mante V.*

**Mucro.** 1002. the point of a sword, or other sharpe thing.  
**Mugio.** 1167. to lowe, to roare.  
**Mulceo.** 60. to stroke, to assuage, to cherish.  
**Mulcto.** 441. to punish.  
**Mulgeo.** 195. to milk, id est. to draw milke from.  
**Mulier.** 206. a woman.  
**Multiplico.** 749. to multiply, or increase.  
**Multitudo.** 355. a great number.  
**Multoties.** 1027. oftentimes, very often.  
**Multus.** 277. much, many.  
**Mulus.** 175. a mule.  
**Mundicies.** 1184. cleanness, neatnesse.  
**Mundus.** 258. the world.  
**Ennugo.** 929. to snuff off.  
**Municipium.** 620. a privileged city, or town.  
**Mania.** 425. publike duties of office.  
**Munio.** 644. to fortifie, to fence.  
**Munificus.** 446. bountifull, liberal.  
**Munus.** 921. a gift.  
**Murmuro.** 586. to murmur, or repine.  
**Murus.** 776. a wall.  
**Mus.** 454. a mouse.  
**Musa.** 256. the goddess of learning, learning.  
**Musca.** 407. a flie.  
**Museum.** 929. a study.  
**Musica.** 251. musick.

**Musica.**



# Index.

Mustio. 1169. to mutter.  
 Mustela. 784. a weasel.  
 Mustum. 543. new wine.  
 Mustus. fresh, or new.  
 Mutilis. 1144. maimed.  
 Mutio. 1173. to mutter; to whisper.  
 Muto. 79. to change.  
 Mutuo. 175. mutually, one another.  
 Mutuo. 142. to lend, or borrow.  
 Mutus. 59. dumb, speechlesse.  
     *M ante F.*  
 Myrrha. 976. myrrhe.  
 Mysterium. 376. a mystrie, or secret.  
     *N ante A.*  
**N**Æ. 1198. truly.  
 Navus. 509. a mole, or speckle in the body.  
 Nam. 211. for.  
 Namque. 1171. for.  
 Nanciscor. 420. to get.  
 Nanus. 617. a dwarf, a dandie prat.  
 Naris. 1135. the nostrill.  
 Narro. 909. to tell, or report.  
 Nascor. 454. to be born.  
 Nasus. 1141. a nose.  
 Natalis. 671. the day of ones birth.  
 Natio. 921. a Nation.  
 Nativitas. 1110. birth, nativity.  
 Nativus. 438. native, naturall.  
 Nato. 632. to swim often, to swim.  
 Natura. 201. nature.  
 Natus. 500. a son, a newborn.

Navalis. 676. belonging to a ship.  
 Navale. 443. a deck, where ships lie.  
 Navarchus. 612. a Master of a ship.  
 Naucerus. 670. a pilot.  
 Naufragium. 40. shipwrack.  
 Navigo. 109. to sail.  
 Navis. 695. a ship.  
 Navo. 1122. to employ, to endeavor.  
 Navare operam. to doe ones endeavour.  
 Nausea. 670. a disposition, or list to vomit, queasines of stomack.  
 Nauta. 653. a mariner.  
     *N ante E.*  
 Ne. 31. lest that.  
 Nebula. 713. a little white cloud.  
 Nebulo. 503. a knave, a base fellow.  
 Nec. 339. neither.  
 Necdum. 653. neither as yet.  
 Necessestas. 403. need, necessitie.  
 Necessitudo. 87. friendship, or alliance.  
 Neco. 392. to kill.  
 Necto. 193. to knit.  
 Necubi. 1156. left in any place.  
 Nefandus. 330. not to be named; heinous.  
 Nefas. 313. an unlawfull act.  
 Nefrens. 610. a little sucking pig.  
 Negligo. 64. to neglect.  
 Nego. 92. to deny.  
 Negotior. 137. to be busy in trade, to trade.  
 Nemo. 20. no body.

# Index.

Nempe, 1127. *to wit.*  
 Nemus, 740. *a wood, a grove that is pleasant, and shadowie.*  
 Neo, 953. *to spin, to twist.*  
 Neophytus, 138. *a new professor, newly planted, a young fellow.*  
 Neotericus, 1191. *modern, upstarts, of this other day, a late fellow.*  
 Nepos, 525. *a nephew.*  
 Nepos, 629. *a spend-thrift.*  
 Neptis, 552. *a Niece.*  
 Nequaquam, 844. *in no sort, no, by no means.*  
 Neque, 1173. *neither.*  
 Nequeo, 1129. *I cannot.*  
 Nequicquam, 445. *in vaine, never, a whit.*  
 Nequitia, 81. *naughtinesse, lowdnesse.*  
 Nervus, 487. *a sinew.*  
 Nescio, 278. *I know not.*  
 Neuter, 1028. *neither of them.*  
 Neutiquam, 774. *in no wise, nor.*  
 Nex, 602. *violent death.*  
 Nexus, 258. *a bond, or knot.*

## N ante I.

Ni 1198. *except.*  
 Nidor, 1138. *the favor of, any thing burned, or roasted, properly.*  
 Nidus, 1. 162. *a nest.*  
 Niger, 214. *black.*  
 Nihil, 167. *nothing.*  
 Nihilominus, 1151. *nevertheless.*  
 Nil, 127. *nothing.*  
 Nimbus, 935. *a great wind, or storm.*

Nimirum, 1120. *truly, surely, I wit.*  
 Nimis, 210. *overmuch.*  
 Ningo, 931. *to snow.*  
 Nisi, 630. *except.*  
 Niteo, 546. *to shine.*  
 Nitro, oris, 72. *cleannesse, clearnesse.*  
 Nitidus, ibid. *neate, cleare.*  
 Nitro, 92. *to endeavour, or strive.*  
 Nix, 728. *snow.*

## N ante O.

Nobilis, 81. *noble, notable.*  
 Noceo, 656. *to hurt.*  
 Noctua, 792. *an owle.*  
 Nocturnus, 694. *pertaining to the night, nightly.*  
 Nodus, 187. *a knot, or joyn.*  
 Nolo, 490. *to be unwilling.*  
 Nomen, 1. *a name.*  
 Non, 80. *nor.*  
 Nondum, 117. *not yet.*  
 Nonnullus, 1131. *some.*  
 Norma, 868. *a rule.*  
 Nosco, 109. *to know.*  
 Nosocomium, 435. *an hospitall.*  
 Nofter, 588. *ours.*  
 Nostras, 519. *of our country, side, or faction.*  
 Nota, 366. *a note, or mark.*  
 Nothus, 397. *a bastard.*  
 Notitia, 868. *knowledge.*  
 Noto, 1125. *to note, or mark.*  
 Norus, 788. *the South winds.*  
 Novacula, 841. *a Barber's razor.*  
 Novem, 987. *nine.*

Never.

# Index.

Noverca. 396. *a step-mother.*  
 Novissimus. 626. *the last.*  
 Novitius. 532. *a novice, or young fellow.*

Novus. 11. *new.*

Nox. 466. *the night.*

Noxa. 197. *hurt damage, the offence and punishment of it.*

Noxia. 520. *an offence.*

*N ante V.*

Nubes. 941. *a clowde.*

Nubo. 133. *to marrie a husband.*

Nucleus. 997. *a kernell.*

Nudiustertius. 888. *three dayes agoe.*

Nudus. 481. *bare, naked.*

Nux. 70. *trifles, toys.*

Nullatenus. 586. *in no wise, or degree.*

Nullus. 467. *none.*

Num. 853. *whether or no.*

Numen. 136. *divine power.*

Numerus. 530. *a number, also a verse.*

Nummus. 222. *money, coin.*

Nunc. 1113. *now.*

Nuncio. 456. *to bring tidings, to tell.*

Nuncius. 626. *a messenger.*

Nuncupo. 920. *to name, or call.*

Nundina. 976. *a Fair, or market, mart, ai*

Nundinae Francofurtenses. *Francfurt mart.*

Nunquam. 78. *never.*

Nunquid. 464. *whether or no.*

Super. 578. *lavely.*

Nuptia. 298. *a marriage.*

Nurus. 872. *a daughter in-law.*

Nusquam. 538. *in no place.*

Nuto. 987. *to nod as being about to fall.*

Nutrio. 703. *to nourish.*

Nutrix. 66. *a nurse.*

Nutus. 367. *a beck, or nod with the head.*

Nux. 720. *a nut.*

*N ante T.*

Nympha. 875. *a nymph, or bride.*

*O ante B.*

**O**B. 52. *for.*

Obdo. 882. *to put so, or shut.*

Obduco. 375. *to cover-over.*

Obedio. 28. *to obey.*

Obitus. 456. *ab Obco. to dye, also to discharge an office.*

Obesus. 289. *fat, grosse.*

Obex. 636. *a doore-bar, a let, or hinderance.*

Obfusco. 374. *to make darke.*

Obgannio. 127. *to prate, maunder, mutter, jangle, grumble.*

Objicio. 879. *to throne, or lay against, to object.*

Obiter. 1113. *by the way.*

Oblector. 1119. *to be delighted in.*

Obligo. 1122. *to oblige, or binde one to him by benefits.*

Oblivus. 380. *crooked, wavy.*

Oblitero. 718. *to blot, or blur.*

Oblivio. 404. *forgetfulness.*

Obloquutor. 53. *a back-biter.*

Obnix. 520. *earnestly, in-*

*stantly.*

Obnoxius.

# Index.

- Obnoxius. 507. *subject to.*  
 Obnubo. 876. *to cover-over.*  
 Obolus. 1031. *a halfpenny.*  
 Obruo. 77. *to overwhelm.*  
 Obscenus. 263. *foule, unchast, dishonest.*  
 Obscuro. 159. *to make darke.*  
 Obsecro. 1190. *to beseech.*  
 Obsequium. 58. *obedience, yielding unto.*  
 Obsequor. 585. *to obey.*  
 Observo. 173. *to observe, or mark.*  
 Obses. 607. *an hostage, or pledge in warre.*  
 Obsideo. 1002. *to besiege, beset.*  
 Obsigno. 624. *to seal up.*  
 Obstituto. 1016. *to resist, or withstand.*  
 Obsolesco. 934. *to wax old, and out of use.*  
 Obsonium. 864. *meat, food.*  
 Obstaculum. 973. *a let, or hindrance.*  
 Obstetrix. 946. *a Midwife.*  
 Obstinatus. 585. *obstinate, stubborn.*  
 Obsto. 1016. *to withstand, to resist.*  
 Obstruo. 697. *to stop, or shut up.*  
 Obsum. 181. *to hinder, to hurt, to be against.*  
 Obtempero. 184. *to obey.*  
 Obtestor. 520. *to pray, or beseech.*  
 Obtineo. 60. *to obtaine.*  
 Obtricator. 274. *a detractor, a backbiter.*
- Obtrundo. 445. *to knock, to make blunt, to wearie with too much talke.*  
 Obturo. 889. *to shut, or stop.*  
 Obvio. 1107. *to meet with.*  
 O ante C.
- Occasio. 104. *an occasion, opportunity.*  
 Occasus. 733. *fall, or ruine.*  
 Occidens. 126. *the West part.*  
 Occido. 770. *to fall downe, to dye.*  
 Occludo. 834. *to stop, or shut up close.*  
 Occiput. 1006. *the hinder part of the head.*  
 Occipio. 1012. *to begin.*  
 Occulo. 100. *to cover-over, to hide.*  
 Occultè. 20. *secretly.*  
 Occumbo. 954. *to fall downe, to die.*  
 Occurro. 636. *to meet with, to resist.*  
 Occursus. 1124. *an incomming, a meeting.*  
 Oceanus. 600. *the maine Sea.*  
 Ocium. 217. *idleness, vacancy, leisure.*  
 Ocrea. 840. *a boat.*  
 Octo. 817. *eight.*  
 October. 559. *the month of October.*  
 Oculus. 111. *an eye.*  
 Ocysus. 1124. *more swiftly, or quickly.*  
 O ante D.
- Odi. 164. *I hate, the present perfect tense us'd for the present tense*  
 Odi

# Index.

dio. which is out of use.  
 Odium. 108. hatred.  
 Odor. 769. an odor, or smell.  
     O ante E.  
 Oeconomus. 583. a steward.  
 Oecumenicus. 512. universall,  
     generall.  
 Oeltram. 613. rage, furie, also a  
     flie that vexeth cattle in the heat  
     of summer.  
     O ante F.  
 Offa. 589. a newell, or gobbet of  
     flsh.  
 Offendo. 90. to offend, or displease.  
 Offendo. 909. to hit against, to  
     finde casually.  
 Offero. 115. to offer, to tender to.  
 Officina. 928. a work-house, a  
     shop.  
 Officio. 686. to hurt.  
 Officium. 531. an office.  
 Offundo. 778. to pour out upon.  
     Offundere tenebras, vel calig-  
     nem, to darken.  
     O ante L.  
 Oleo. 592. to give out a smell of.  
 Oleum. 933. oyle.  
 Olfactus. 1137. the sense of smell-  
     ing.  
 Olim. 1127. in times past, also in  
     time to come.  
 Olitor. 570. a Gardener, or saller of  
     pott-herbs.  
 Oliva. 267. an olive tree.  
 Olla. 338. an earthen pot.  
 Olor. 83. a swan.  
 Olus. 596. pott-herb.

    O ante M.  
 Omen. 764. luck good, or ill, a pre-  
     sage, a boading.  
 Omitto. 116. to omit, or forbear, to  
     let one goe.  
 Omnimodè. 1168. by all means.  
 Omnino. 12. altogether, wholly.  
 Omnipotens. 136. Almighty.  
 Omnis. 328. all.  
 Omphacium. 851. varjnice, wine-  
     ger.

    O ante N.  
 Onager. 292. a wilde Ass.  
 Onus. 218. a burthen.  
     O ante P.  
 Opacus. 791. darke, dusky, shad-  
     ded over.  
 Opera. 232. labour, diligence, paines.  
 Operculum. 307. a cover, or lid.  
 Operaprecium. 1104. the reward  
     of ones labour, a thing worth the  
     labour.  
 Operio. 537. to cover.  
 Operior. 583. to waite, or stay for.  
 Operor. 31. to labour, to worke.  
 Opes. 208. riches.  
 Opifex. 233. a workman, a crafts-  
     man.  
 Opificium. 899. workmanship, or  
     worke.  
 Opilio. 530. a Shepheard.  
 Opimus. 320. fat, fertile.  
 Opinio. 524. an opinion.  
 Opiare. 584. sumptuously, plaine-  
     fully.  
 Opitular. 318. to help, or succour.  
 Oportet. 130. it behooves.

Z

Oppos-



# Index.

Opportunus. 116. *fit, in good time, seasonable.*

Oppeto. 569. *to die, to fall into a discale.*

Oppido. 176. *very much.*

Oppidum. 641. *a City, or walled towne.*

Oppilo. 1019. *to stop.*

Oppono. 1110. *to set against.*

Opprimo. 683. *to oppress, to fall upon.*

Opprobrium. 569. *reproach.*

Oppugno. 697. *to assault, to batter.*

Optimates. 204. *Noblemen.*

Optio. 828. *choise, option.*

Opto. 237. *to wish, or covet.*

Opulentus. 386. *rich, plentiful.*

Opus. 319. *needfull.*

Opus, cris. 499. *labour, worke.*

O ante R.

Ora. 715. *a coast, or border.*

Oraculum. 847. *an oracle.*

Oratio. 351. *communication. 844. an Oration.*

Orator. 844. *an Orator, or Pleader.*

Orbis. 795. *any round thing, the world.*

Orbita. 813. *a cart-wheele, or the track which it maketh in the ground.*

Orbus. 967. *deprived of, void of.*

Orcus. 1001. *a grave, hell.*

Ordior. 1110. *to begin.*

Ordo. 278. *order array.*

Oriens. 826. *the East.*

Orior. 213. *to begin, to arise.*

Orificium. 889. *the mouth of a vessel, or of the stomach.*

Origo. 645. *an original, or beginning.*

Ornamentum. 781. *an ornament.*

Orno. 206. *to deck, or adorn.*

Oro. 998. *to pray.*

Orphanus. 254. *that hath neither father nor mother, an Orphan.*

Orthodoxus. 949. *that is of the true faith, a Catholique, or Protestant.*

Orthographia. 1030. *true writing.*

Oryza. 918. *Rice.*

O ante S.

Os, oris. 492. *the mouth.*

Os, ossis. 841. *a bone.*

Oscitanter. 564. *carelessly.*

Osculum. 464. *a kisse.*

Ostendo. 726. *to shew.*

Ostento. 547. *to boast, or make shew of.*

Ostentum. 708. *a strange prodigie, or wonder.*

Ostium. 479. *a door.*

Ostreum. 933. *an oyster.*

Ostrum. 399. *purple.*

O ante T.

Ovile. 975. *a sheep-fold.*

Ovis. 387. *a sheep.*

Ovo. 562. *to triumph.*

Ovum. 930. *an egge.*

P ante A.

Pabulum. 798. *grasse, fodder.*

Pacificor. 582. *to make a contract with.*

Paco. 740. *to pacifie, to quiet.*

Pachum.

# Index.

Pactum. 829. *a bargain.*  
 Pædagogus. 572. *a Tutor, or Master of a school.*  
 Pædor. 1138. *uncleanness, stink.*  
 Paganus. 513. *a Pagan, or Heathen.*  
 Pagina. 718. *a page in a book.*  
 Pagus. 511. *a village.*  
 Palaestra. 1164. *a wrestling-place.*  
 Pala. 1006. *a shovell, or spade.*  
 Palam. 456. *openly.*  
 Palatium. 892. *a Princes Court.*  
 Palatum. 772. *the tast, or palat.*  
 Palea. 763. *chaffe.*  
 Palimpsestus. 829. *a table-book.*  
 Palinodia. 1116. *a recantation.*  
 Pallium. 194. *a cloak.*  
 Pallor. 71. *wannesse, paleness.*  
 Palma. 415. *a Palm-tree.*  
 Palmes. 744. *a vine-branch.*  
 Palmus. 985. *a handbreadth.*  
 Palpebra. 555. *the eye-lids.*  
 Palpo. 515. *a flatterer.*  
 Palus. 1985. *a stake. Hence empa-ling, a torment us'd by the Turkes.*  
 Palus, udis. 691. *a fennish ground.*  
 Pando. 524. *to lay open.*  
 Pango. 896. *to sing.*  
 Panis. 426. *bread.*  
 Pannus. 482. *cloth.*  
 Papa. 998. *the Pope.*  
 Papyrus. 829. *paper.*  
 Par. 487. *like, even, equal.*  
 Parabola. 147. *a similitude.*  
 Paracletus. 1014. *an advocate.*  
 Paradisus. 280. *Paradise.*  
 Paralyticus. 569. *a palsy.*

Paraphrasis. 847. *one that ex- pounds a thing not verboten- nus, but according to the sense.*  
 Parasitus. 370. *a flatterer, a trencher friend.*  
 Parco. 303. *to pardon, to favour.*  
 Parcus. 300. *sparing.*  
 Parens. 752. *that bringeth forth.*  
 Parenthesis. 815. *a parenthesis, a sentence, or piece of a sentence in- terpos'd.*  
 Pareo. 345. *to obey.*  
 Parergon. 1180. *a by-work.*  
 Paries. 821. *the wall of an house.*  
 Pario. 210. *to bring forth.*  
 Pariter. 1180. *likewise, also.*  
 Parma. 959. *a little target, or shield.*  
 Parricida. 336. *that kills his father, &c.*  
 Paro. 1187. *to prepare, or provide, to get.*  
 Parochia. 673. *a parish.*  
 Paropsis. 932. *a platter.*  
 Parochus. 673. *a parish-priest.*  
 Pars. 686. *a pari.*  
 Parsimonia. 231. *sparingness.*  
 Particeps. 553. *a partaker.*  
 Partim. 1179. *parly.*  
 Partior. 918. *to divide.*  
 Parturio. 454. *to travel of child- birth, to bee about to bring forth.*  
 Partus. 230. *a birth, or thing brought forth.*  
 Parvipendo. 117. *to esteem little worth.*  
 Partum. 1166. *a little.*

# Index.

Parumper. 593. a little while.  
 Parvus. 448. little.  
 Pascha. 553. the pascover.  
 Pasco. 747. to feed.  
 Pascua. 734. pastures.  
 Passer. 266. a sparrow.  
 Passum. 783. on each side, every where.  
 Passio. 281. passion.  
 Passus. 659. a pace, a step.  
 Pastillus. 592. a sweet-ball, or pomander.  
 Pastinator. 571. a delver.  
 Pastor. 305. a shepherd.  
 Patella. 307. a porringer.  
 Parco. 480. to lie open.  
 Patera. 814. a goblet.  
 Paterfamilias. 951. the good-man of a house.  
 Pater. 493. a father.  
 Patibulum. 478. a crosse, a gibbet, a gallows.  
 Patientia. 402. patience.  
 Patina. 591. a broad plaster.  
 Patior. 946. to suffer.  
 Patriarcha. 905. a chief father, a patriarch.  
 Patria. 410. ones native Country.  
 Patricius. 1040. a Noble-man in Rome descended from the race of Senators.  
 Patrimonium. 21. a patrimony.  
 Patro. 316. to commit, or do.  
 Patrocinium. 440. refuge in trouble, shelter, or patronage.  
 Patronus. 380. a protector, a patron, or benefactor.

Patruelis. 551. a cousin-german.  
 Patruus. 525. an uncle.  
 Paucus. 202. few.  
 Paveo. 225. to fear greatly.  
 Pavimentum. 555. a pavement.  
 Paulatim. 436. by little and little.  
 Paulisper. 1112. a little while.  
 Paulò. 247. a little, something.  
 Paululum. 490. a little.  
 Pavo. 1140. a Peacock.  
 Pauper. 312. poor.  
 Pax. 321. peace.

## P ante E.

Peccatum. 19. a sinne.  
 Pecten. 799. a comb.  
 Pectus. 632. the breast.  
 Pecunarius. 931. a breeder of cattell, a herds-man.  
 Peculiaris. 1126. peculiar, proper to.  
 Peculium. 1018. goods got by ones owne industrie, or wealth in stock of cattell.  
 Pecunia. 28. money.  
 Pecus, dis. 305. the lesser sort of cattell.  
 Pecus, oris. 724. all kinde of cattell.  
 Pedes. 663. a footman.  
 Pedetentim. 1167. step by step, by little and little.  
 Pedica. 378. a snare, or fetter.  
 Pediculus. 799. a louse.  
 Pedisequus. 628. a mans follower, or attendant.  
 Pedisequa. a waiting gentleman.  
 Pejoro. 979. to forsake.  
 Pejor. 232. worse.  
 Pelagus. 783. the main sea.

# Index.

Pellex. 332. a married mans whore,  
a barlot.

Pellicio. 183. to allure.

Pellis. 266. a skin of a beast, properly.

Pello. 280. to thrust out, to drive away.

Pelvis. 986. a basin.

Penates. 1025. household gods.

Pendeo. 9. to hang.

Pendo. 528. to poise, to render, to esteem, or weigh.

Penē. 1145. almost.

Penes. 522. in ones power.

Penetro. 488 to penetrate, or pierce.

Penicillum. a painters pencill.

Penitus. 814 wholly.

Penna. 73. a pen, or feather.

Pensio. 870. a yearly fee, or pension.

Pensum. 919. a take.

Pentecoste. 573. the feast of Whitsontide.

Penuria. 69. extreme want.

Penus. 789. household provision.

Peplus. 876. a hood, or veil.

Per. 46. by or through.

Pera. 774. a pouch, or scrip.

Peragro. 826. to travell over.

Percollo. 620. to strike with amaxement.

Percipio. 719. to take, to receive, or perceive.

Percitus. 613. much provoked, mived.

Percunctor. 1171. to enquire diligently.

Percutio. 198. to strike.

almoxtit

Perdus. 442. all day long.

Perdix. 989. a Partridge.

Perdo. 133. to lose, or destroy.

Perduco. 263. to bring to by force.

Perduellis. 441. a stubborn enemy.

Peregrē. 511. from far, or far off, from a far country.

Peregrinus. 534. a forainer, a stranger.

Perendie. 1114. the third day after.

Perennis. 645. perpetual.

Pereo. 61. to perish.

Perfectus. 156. perfect, absolute.

Perficio. 434. to perfect, to perform.

Perfidus. 377. disloyal, treacherous, untrusty.

Perfringo. 618. to break in pieces, or in two.

Pergamena. 860. parchment, or volume.

Perge. 679. to proceed.

Pergula. 1020. a gallery.

Perhibeo. 1127. to say, to affirm, to report.

Periclitor. 1197. to be in danger.

Periculum. 117. perill.

Perimo. 396. to kill.

Perindē. 1138. likewise.

Periodus. 1129. a perfect sentence, or full point of a sentence.

Peripetasma. 1140. hangings: as tapestry, &c.

Periphrasis. 1139. a circumlocution.

Peritroma. 803. tapestry-work.

Peritus. 170. skillfull.

Perjuriū. 569. for swearing.

Z. 3.

Permittō.

# Index.

- Permitto. 350. *to suffer, to give way to.*  
Perna. 828. *a gambon of Bacon.*  
Pernicies. 97. *death, destruction.*  
Pernix. 665. *nimble, swift.*  
Pernocto. 694. *to be, or to watch all night in any place.*  
Pernox. 442. *all night long.*  
Peroro. 1200. *to conclude the oration.*  
Perpendicularum. 837. *a Carpenters plum-line.*  
Perpendo. 125. *to examine, consider.*  
Perperam. 335. *untowardly.*  
Perpetim. 1163. *incessantly.*  
Perpetior. 1195. *to endure.*  
Perpetro. 1104. *to do, to commit.*  
Perpetuus. 52. *everlasting.*  
Perpolio. 1004. *to polish, trimme.*  
Perplexus. 67. *intricate, doubtfull.*  
Persequor. 393. *to pursue, to persecute.*  
Perseverantia. 433. *constancie, steadfastnesse, continuance in any thing.*  
Persisto. 905. *to continue, to persist.*  
Persona. 25. *a person.*  
Perspicax. 816. *quick-sighted, sharp-witted.*  
Perspicio. 451. *to perceive plainly.*  
Perspicuus. 181. *plain, manifest.*  
Pertica. 819. *a wet-ward.*  
Pertinax. 6. *that holdeth fast, or sticketh fast to, also stubborn.*  
Pertineo. 872. *to pertain to.*  
Pertingo. 653. *to extend, or reach to.*  
Perverfus. 34. *forward, untoward.*  
Pervicacia. 290. *obstinacy, stubbornnes.*  
Pes. 488. *a foot.*  
Pessimus. 283. *worst.*  
Pessulus. 882. *a door bar.*  
Pessundo. 869. *to cast under foot.*  
Pestis. 334. *a plague.*  
Petafo. 828. *a pestle, or flitch of bacon.*  
Peto. 219. *to aske, or desire, also to fetch.*  
Petra. 448. *a rock.*  
Petulans. 344. *reproachfull, wanton, saucie.*  
Petulus. 370. *lascivious, wanton, butting at.*  

P ante H.

Phalanx. 1003. *a squadron of soldiers.*  
Phoenix. 1197. *the bird Phoenix, of which sort there is but one.*  
Phalera. 1133. *horse-trappings, gaudy ornaments.*  
Phantasia. 752. *a vision, or imagination, or second inward sense.*  
Phantasma. 752. *a vain vision, or phantom.*  
Pharetra. 884. *a quiver of arrows.*  
Pharmacopola. 993. *an Apothecary.*  
Pharmacum. 168. *a medicine, or purge.*  
Pheretrum. 969. *a barrel, or caskin.*  
Phiala. 857. *a wide mouthed pot, or bowl.*  
Philomela



# Index.

- Philomela. 896. *a nightingale.*  
 Philosophor. 39. *to play the Philosopher.*  
 Phlebotomia. 832. *a letting of blood.*  
 Phlegma. 771. *fleame.*  
 Phrasis. 934. *a phrase.*  
 Phrenesis. 686. *madnes.*  
 Phrygio. 900. *an Embroiderer.*  
 Physica. 888. *naturall philosophy.*  
 Physiognomia. 867. *the Science to know ones inclination by his visage, wherein as in a scutchion the nobility of the soule is blazon'd.*  
 Piaculum. 65. *an hainous offence, by some satisfaction to be purged.*  
 Pica. 981. *a bird called a Pie, also the inordinate and foolish longing appetite of women with child.*  
 Pictura. 165. *a painting, a picture.*  
 Piget. 56. *it irksb, repentesb.*  
 Pigmentum. 1133. *a painters colours.*  
 Pignus. 554. 967. *a pledge.*  
 Pigritia. 227. *slabbfulnes.*  
 Pila. 855. *a ball.*  
 Pileum vel Pileus. 668. *a hatt, or cap.*  
 Pilum. 1113. *a dart.*  
 Pistillum. 1035. *a pestill.*  
 Pilus. 799. *a haire of the head.*  
 Pincerna. 982. *a butler, or cup-bearer.*  
 Pingo. 1140. *to paint.*  
 Pinguedo. 111 *fatnes.*  
 Pinux. 701. *the finnes of fishes.*  
 Pisco. 845. *to lake.*  
 Piper. 933. *Pepper.*  
 Pirata. 600. *a pirate.*  
 Piscator. 147. *a Fisherman.*  
 Piscina. 707. *a fish-pond.*  
 Piscis. 707. *a fish.*  
 Pistor. 594. *a Baker.*  
 Pistrinum. 637. *a place of correllion, a bake-house.*  
 Pisum. 981. *a pease.*  
 Pituita. 832. *fleame.*  
 Pius. 474. *holy, religious, devout, gentle.*  
 Pix. 88. *pitch.*  

P ante L.

 Placenta 827. *a tart, custard, or cheesecake, &c.*  
 Placeo. 102. *to please.*  
 Placidus. 239. *mecke, calme, pleasing, milde.*  
 Placitum. 1129. *a decree, pleasure.*  
 Placo. 605. *to appease, quiet, pacifie.*  
 Plaga 41. *a stripe, or blowe.*  
 Plagx. 451. *nets.*  
 Planeta. 820. *a wandring star.*  
 Plango. 245. *to bewaile.*  
 Planta. 488. *the sole of the foot.*  
 Planus. 467. *even, plaine.*  
 Platea. 562. *a broad street.*  
 Plaudo. 1163. *to clap hands for joy.*  
 Plaustrum. 562. *a chariot, or cart.*  
 Plebs. 768. *the common people.*  
 Plecto. 385. *to punish.*  
 Plectrum. 669. *a quill, the strings of a Harp, &c.*  
 Plenus. 777. *full.*

Plerique

# Index.

Plerique. 225. *the most part.*  
 Plerumque. 288. *most commonly.*  
 Plico. 1172. *to fold.*  
 Ploro. 599. *to bewaile, to weep.*  
 Pluma. 592. *a feather.*  
 Plumbum. 199. *lead.*  
 Plurimum. 721. *very much, greatly.*  
 Plurimus. 352. *very much.*  
 Plusquam. *more than.*  
 Plus. 846. *more.*  
 Pluvia. 727. *raime.*  

P ante O.

 Poculum. 215. *a drinking cup.*  
 Podagra. 228. *the Gout in the foote.*  
 Poena. 1011. *punishment.*  
 Poenitentia. 1113. *repentance.*  
 Poeta. 529. *a Poet.*  
 Politus. 901. *polished, or exquisite.*  
 Politia. 135. *civill governments.*  
 Polleo. 561. *to excell, to be able in.*  
 Pollex. 692. *the thumb, an inch.*  
 Polliceor. 607. *to promise.*  
 Polluo. 516. *to pollute.*  
 Polus. 759. *the end of the axel-tree, whereon heaven is thought to be turned, used for heaven.*  
 Pomarium. 880. *an Orchard.*  
 Pompa. 229. *a solenne shew, pompe, magnificence.*  
 Pomum. 280. *an apple.*  
 Pondero. 252. *to weigh.*  
 Pondus. 415. *a burthen, a weight.*  
 Pone. 862. *nigh to.*  
 Pona. 510. *to put, or place.*  
 Pons. 945. *a bridge.*  
 Pontifex. 881. *a Bishop.*

Pontus. 707. *the Sea.*  
 Popina. 503. *a victuall house.*  
 Poples. 970. *a bam.*  
 Popularis. 807. *a country-man.*  
 Populor. 645. *to waite, to spoile.*  
 Populus. 469. *the common people.*  
 Porcus. 149. *a hog, or pig.*  
 Porrigo. 492. *to reach to.*  
 Porro. 1146. *moreover.*  
 Porrus. 908. *a leake: and Porrum, the same.*  
 Porta. 882. *a gate.*  
 Portendo. 708. *to foreshew.*  
 Portentum. 708. *a strange thing, or wonderment.*  
 Portentofus. *strange.*  
 Porticus. 963. *a porch.*  
 Portio. 899. *a part, or portion.*  
 Porto. 926. *to carry.*  
 Portus. 109. *a port, or haven.*  
 Porus. 970. *a pore, or passage of the body, whereby sweat, haire, &c. have their issue.*  
 Posco. 1134. *to require.*  
 Positio. 836. *a placing, a position.*  
 Possideo. 22. *to possess.*  
 Possum. 51. *to may, on can.*  
 Post. 29. *after.*  
 Postea. 489. *afterward.*  
 Posteritas. 1162. *posterity.*  
 Posterus. 146. *that is to come, or to be afterward.*  
 Possis. 321. *a posse.*  
 Posticum. 1016. *a back-door.*  
 Posthumus. 953. *born after the death of the father.*  
 Postmodum. 1123. *hereafter.*

Postquam

# Index.

Postquam. 594. *after that.*  
 Postremus. 447. *the last.*  
 Postridie. 662. *the day after.*  
 Postulo. 460. *to intreat, or require.*  
 Potestas. 419. *power, authority.*  
 Potior. 444. *to obtaine, to possesse.*  
 Potissimum. 897. *chiefly.*  
 Potio. 168. *a potion, a dose of drink.*  
 Potius. 303. *rather.*  
 Potus. 543. *drink.*

## P ante R.

Præ. 665. *in respect.*  
 Præbeo. 428. *to give, or yeeld.*  
 Præcedo. 628. *to goe before.*  
 Præceps. 113. *headlong, rash.*  
 Præceptor. 914. *an instructor.*  
 Præceptum. 373. *a comendement.*  
 Præcipio. 181. *to give a precept, or comendement to.*  
 Præcipito. 113. *to cast down headlong.*  
 Præcipuus. 203. *chiefe, speciall, soveraine.*  
 Præclarus. 62. *excellent, noble.*  
 Præcludo. 367. *to shute, or stop up.*  
 Præco. 1149. *a common cryer, or publisher.*  
 Præconium. 29. *praise, comendation.*  
 Præcordia. 996. *the heart-strings.*  
 Præcox. 561. *timely-ripe.*  
 Præda. 643. *a prey, or booty.*  
 Prædico. 1519. *to foretell.*  
 Prædico, as. 452. *to publish, or preach, to give out.*  
 Prædium. 732. *possession, inheritance, a farme.*

Præditus. 501. *endued.*  
 Prædo. 698. *a thiefe, a pirate.*  
 Prædor. 356. *to rob, or spoile.*  
 Præfatio. 874. *a Preface.*  
 Præfero. 560. *to preferre before.*  
 Præficio. 628. *to appoint an Overseer.*  
 Præfectus. 628. *a governor, or ruler set over others.*  
 Prægnans. 625. *great with child.*  
 Præjudicium. 1143. *hindrance, sinister conceit, or opinion.*  
 Prælium. 607. *a battaile.*  
 Præludium. 1111. *a preamble, or beginning.*  
 Prælum. 968. *a printers presse.*  
 Præmium. 120. *a reward.*  
 Præoccupo. 31. *to anticipate, to prevent.*  
 Præpono. 222. *to set before.*  
 Præpositus. 348. *that hath the oversight, or charge of, a governor, or one set over.*  
 Præposterè. 919. *disorderly.*  
 Prærogativa. 588. *preheminance, privilege.*  
 Præsagium. 702. *a foretelling.*  
 Præscientia. 1108. *foreknowledge.*  
 Præsens. 141. *present, also helpfull at a pinch.*  
 Impræsentiarum. 1102. *at this time, for this present.*  
 Præsentio. 565. *to present, or give.*  
 Præsepe. 738. *a stable, or stall.*  
 Præsertim. 162. *especially.*  
 Præses. 681. *a chiefe Governour, a president.*

# Index.

**Præsidium.** 422. *all manner of defence, or aid, or guard.*  
**Præstantia.** 711. *excellencie.*  
**Præstat.** 180. *it is better.*  
**Præstigator.** 577. *a juggler.*  
**Præsto.** 197. *at hand.*  
**Præsto.** 467. *to give, or bestow, to reach a thing to one.*  
**Præstol.** 694. *to tarry for.*  
**Præsul.** 515. *a Prior, or Prelate.*  
**Præsum.** 207. *to be before others.*  
**Præsumo.** 25. *to ghesse, or deem.*  
**Præter.** 1136. *except, but, or besides.*  
**Prætextatus.** 400. *chast.*  
**Prætorium.** 293. *a Court of justice.*  
**Prætura.** 515. *the office of a Pretor.*  
**Prævaricor.** 414. *to deale falsly, to swarve from the truth, and the right way.*  
**Prævideo.** 429. *to see before.*  
**Prævisus.** 429. *foreseen.*  
**Prandium.** 565. *a dinner.*  
**Pratum.** 780. *a meadow.*  
**Pravus.** 70. *wicked.*  
**Praxis.** 188. *action, practice.*  
**Preces.** 1190. *prayers.*  
**Preco.** 161. *to pray.*  
**Premo.** 453. *to presse downe.*  
**Presbyterus.** 381. *a Priest, or elder.*  
**Pretiosus.** 975. *sumptuous, costly.*  
**Pretium.** 787. *the price of a thing.*  
**Pridem.** 710. *long since.*  
**Pridie.** 661. *the day before.*  
**Primas.** 1013. *a chiefe Governour.*  
**Primipilus.** 1148. *a Captaine of the vanguard in the front of armies.*  
**Primitia.** 381. *the first fruites.*

**Primogenitus.** 2, um. 440. *first borne, or begotten.*  
**Primordium.** 780. *the first beginning.*  
**Primores.** 557. *noblemen.*  
**Primus.** 512. *the first, or chiefe.*  
**Princeps.** 309. *a Prince, or chief.*  
**Principium.** 4. *a beginning.*  
**Priscus.** 502. *old, ancient.*  
**Pristinus.** 984. *ancient, former.*  
**Privatim.** 316. *privately.*  
**Privatus.** 316. *private.*  
**Privignus.** 396. *a sonne in law.*  
**Privilegium.** 1126. *a prerogative.*  
**Privo.** 845. *to deprive.*  
**Prinquam.** 103. *before that.*  
**Proavus.** 398. *a great grandfather.*  
**Pro.** 13. *in stead of.*  
**Probabilis.** 816. *likly to be true, probable.*  
**Probe.** 209. *very well.*  
**Problema.** 597. *a proposition inclunding a question.*  
**Proboscis.** 140. *an Elephants snout.*  
**Probo.** 183. *to prove, to trie.*  
**Probrum.** 1192. *a reproachfull act, or speech, dishonesty.*  
**Probus.** 109. *bonest.*  
**Procax.** 672. *shamelesse, importunate, saucie.*  
**Procedo.** 477. *to goe on.*  
**Procella.** 682. *a storme, or tempest.*  
**Proceres.** 229. *the head-men of a town, nobles, or great men.*  
**Procerus.** 1108. *high, tall.*

Proci-

# Index.

Procido. 459. *to fall down flat.*  
 Proclivis. 279. *inclined, ready to fall to, prone.*  
 Procreatio. 63. *a begetting, or bringing forth.*  
 Procul. 370. *a far off, also without, as procul omni metu, without all fear.*  
 Procuro. 956. *to procure.*  
 Procus. 516. *a wooer, or suitor.*  
 Prodeo. 789. *to goe forth.*  
 Prodigium. 831. *a monstrous thing, a prodigie.*  
 Prodigus. 220. *riotous, lavish.*  
 Proditor. 587. *a betrayer.*  
 Prodo. 308. *to betray, to betray.*  
 Produco. 732. *to bring forth, to bring on.*  
 Proemium. 1179. *a preface, or exordium.*  
 Profano. 504. *to unhallow, to prophane.*  
 Profecto. 1154. *truly.*  
 Profero. 1014. *to shew forth, to bring forth, to publish.*  
 Proficio. 24. *to profit.*  
 Proficiscor. 1016. *to go forth, to go a journey.*  
 Profitcor. 532. *to acknowledge, to make publique shew of.*  
 Professus. 532. *manifest.*  
 Profligatus. 607. *put to flight.*  
 Profugium. 410. *a place of refuge.*  
 Profundus. 164. *deep.*  
 Progenies. 398. *a progeny, or offspring.*  
 Prognosticon. 775. *a fore-token.*

Prohibeo. 366. *to forbid, to deny.*  
 Projicio. 149. *to cast forth.*  
 Proinde. 1111. *therefore.*  
 Proles. 219. *issue, offspring.*  
 Prolixus. 101. *long, also tedious, is full.*  
 Prologus. 1179. *a preface.*  
 Promineo. 756. *to hang out.*  
 Promiscuus. 956. *confused, mingled together.*  
 Promitto. 535. *to promise.*  
 Promo. 493. *to draw out.*  
 Promontorium. 661. *a hill stretching out into the sea, with a hanging front.*  
 Promptus. 1177. *easy, apt.*  
 Promulgo. 934. *to divulge abroad, to publish.*  
 Promus. 814. *a Butler.*  
 Pronuncio. 576. *to declare.*  
 Pronus. 730. *with the face downward, stooping downward.*  
 Propago. 1000. *to spring, to propagate, to spread.*  
 Propatulus. 316. *in the view of all*  
 Propè. 194. *night. (men)*  
 Propediem. 1199. *after a while, very shortly.*  
 Propemodum. 1136. *almost.*  
 Propensus. 1143. *prone, inclin'd to.*  
 Propero. 443. *to make hast.*  
 Propheta. 726. *a prophet.*  
 Propino. 340. *to drink to, to expose.*  
 Propinquus. 310. *near allied, or kinsman.*  
 Propinquus. 371. *near at hand.*  
 Propitius. 519. *mercifull.*



# Index.

- Propono. 677. *to purpose, to propose.*  
 Proportionatus. 772. *shared, or proportioned unto.*  
 Propositio. 816. *a proposition.*  
 Proprius. 453. *peculiar, also lasting, perpetuall.*  
 Propter. 135. *for, nigh.*  
 Propodium. 1025. *dishonestie.*  
 Propugnaculum. 697. *a fortress.*  
 Propugno. 1106. *to defend.*  
 Prora. 761. *the fore-part of a ship.*  
 Prorsus. 7. *altogether.*  
 Prosaice. 1102. *in prose.*  
 Proscribo. 979. *to banish.*  
 Prosequor. 32. *to follow after, to pursue.*  
 Prosperus. 519. *fortunate.*  
 Prospicio. 105. *to foresee.*  
 Prostrerno. 459. *to cast downe flat.*  
 Prostituo. 298. *to set open to every one.*  
 Profum. 107. *to be profitable to, to profit.*  
 Protego. 319. *to protect, to shelter.*  
 Protero. 797. *to tread under foot.*  
 Protervus. 369. *saucie, forward.*  
 Protinus. 458. *forthwith.*  
 Protinus. *a loose, a far off.*  
 Protoplastus. 189. *first made, or formed.*  
 Protraho. 1020. *to enlarge, to extend, or lengthen.*  
 Protuber. 970. *to breake, or swell out.*  
 Proverbium. 847. *a common saying.*  
 Providus. 683. *circumspect.*  
 Provideo. 146. *to provide for, to foresee.*  
 Provincia. 220. *a province, or office, imployment.*  
 Provoco. 746. *to stir up.*  
 Prout. 1127. *even as.*  
 Proximus. 37. *nearest.*  
 Prudens. 101. *wise.*  
 Pruina. 753. *hoare frost, or white furles on the grasse.*  
 Pruna. 719. *a burning coal.*  
 Prunus. 753. *a plum-tree.*  
 Pruritus. 516. *an itching.*  
 Psallo. 948. *to sing.*  
 Psalmus. 948. *a psalm.*  
 Pseudopropheta. 587. *a false-seer.*  
 Psetta. 762. *a fish called a Plaise.*  
 Pittacus. 896. *a Parrot.*  
     *P ante V.*  
 Pubes. 365. *youth.*  
 Publicus. 550. *publique.*  
 Pudet. 298. *it shames it.*  
 Pudor. 481. *shame.*  
 Puella. 400. *a little girl.*  
 Puer. 150. *a child.*  
 Puerpera. 946. *a woman in child-bed.*  
 Pugil. 138. *a Champion.*  
 Pugillares. 995. *a table-book.*  
 Pugio. 199. *a dagger.*  
 Pugna. 1111. *a battell.*  
 Pugno. 158. *to fight.*  
 Pugnus. 618. *the fist.*  
 Pulcher. 75. *fair.*  
 Pulex. 684. *a flea.*  
 Pullulo. 912. *a bad, or sprout out.*  
     *Pullus.*

# Index.

Pullus. 930. *the yong of any thing.*  
 Pullatus. 399. *clad in mourning apparel.*  
 Pulmentum. 918. *pottage.*  
 Pulmo. 701. *the lungs.*  
 Pulpamentum. 950. *a dainty, or tid bit.*  
 Pulpitum. 384. *a pulpit.*  
 Pulso. 1192. *to beat, or knock.*  
 Puls. 947. *frummenty.*  
 Pulvinar. 982. *a bolster, or pillow.*  
 Pulvis. 12. *dust.*  
 Pumex. 860. *a Pumice-stone.*  
 Pumilio. 617. *a dwarf.*  
 Punctum. 368. *the least part of a thing.*  
 Punctum temporis. *a moment.*  
 Pungo. 684. *to prick.*  
 Punitio. 369. *to chastise.*  
 Pupilla. 391. *the apple of the eye.*  
 Pupillus. 254. *a fatherlesse child, pupil under government of a tutor.*  
 Puppis. 612. *the hinder part of a ship.*  
 Purgo. 830. *to make clean.*  
 Purpura. 399. *purple.*  
 Putulentus. 778. *putrified, or corrupt, matterie.*  
 Purus. 261. *pure, clean.*  
 Pusillanimitas. 449. *faint-hearted.*  
 Pusillus. 707. *little.*  
 Pusio. 947. *a little boy.*  
 Pus. 777. *corruption, filthy matter.*  
 Putula. 970. *a wheal.*  
 Putamen. 997. *a paring, a shell.*  
 Puteo. 145. *to sink.*  
 Putens. 697. *a pit.*

Puto. 328. *to think, to deeme, judge.*  
 Putredo. 375. *corruption.*

*P ante T.*

Pyrum. 918. *a pear.*  
 Pyxis. 849. *a box, properly made of box-tree.*

*Q ante V.*

**Q** Vacunque. 664. *which way soever.*

Quadragesima. 908. *Lent.*

Quadraginta. 908. *forty.*

Quadrans. 917. *the fourth part of.*

Quadratus. 839. *four-square.*

Quadriennium. 907. *the space of foure yeeres.*

Quadriga. 973. *a cart, &c.*

Quadringenti. 917. *four hundred.*

Quadro. 843. *to be apt and meet for, to be fitting to.*

Quero. 187. *to seeke.*

Quæro. 587. *I beseech.*

Quæstio. 39. *a question, examination,*

Quæstor. 566. *a Treasurer.*

Quæstus. 566. *gain, profit.*

Qualis. 351. *of what sort, or what a one.*

Qualitas. 831. *quality, condition,*

Qualitercunque. 158. *howsoever.*

Quàm. 292. *how greatly, than, as.*

Quamobrem. 906. *wherefore.*

Quamdiu. 169. *as long as.*

Quando. 564. *when.*

Quandoquidem. 667. *forasmuch as.*

Quandoque. 831. *sometimes.*

Quantum. 1198. *although.*

*Aa 3*

*Quantitas*

# Index.

Quantitas. 785. *quantity.*  
 Quantopere. 414. *how greatly.*  
 Quantum. 498. *how much.*  
 Quamvis. 861. *although.*  
 Quapropter. 954. *wherefore.*  
 Quare. 797. *wherefore.*  
 Quasi. 484. *as though.*  
 Quatenus. 1117. *how far.*  
 Quatio. 935. *so shake.*  
 Quatuor. 874. *four.*  
 Quemadmodum. 1102. *even as.*  
 Queo. 1103. *to be able.*  
 Nequeo. *I cannot.*  
 Quercus. 822. *an Oak.*  
 Querela. 382. *an open complaint.*  
 Qui, quæ, quod. 14. *which, who, what.*  
 Quia. 240. *because.*  
 Quicquid. 1139. *whatsoever.*  
 Quicumque. 1130. *whosoever.*  
 Quidam. 564. *a certain person.*  
 Quid. 395. *to what end, as ut quid, to what end.*  
 Quid, why, for quare.  
 Quidem. 890. *truly.*  
 Quidni. 1135. *why not.*  
 Quidpiam. 1162. *something.*  
 Quidquam. 103. *any thing.*  
 Quiesco. 712. *to take rest.*  
 Quies. 467. *rest, ease.*  
 Quilibet. 68. *every one.*  
 Quindecim. 985. *fifteen.*  
 Quingenti. 850. *five hundred.*  
 Quinimo. 1139. *but, nay rather, nay that that more is.*  
 Quinque. 911. *five.*  
 Quin. 797. *wherefore not, or why not.*

Quippe. 1148. *for, because.*  
 Quisquam. 1154. *any body.*  
 Quisquis. 1001. *whosoever.*  
 Quisquiliz. 651. *chips, sweepings, toys, trifles.*  
 Quis. 237. *any man, quis? who?*  
 Quivis. 1008. *every one.*  
 Quoad. 563. *until, as long as.*  
 Quocirca. 1190. *wherefore.*  
 Quocunque. 664. *whithersoever.*  
 Quodammodo. 1108. *in a manner.*  
 Quodcunque. 293. *whatsoever.*  
 Quodvis. 746. *every thing.*  
 Quomodo. 453. *how.*  
 Quondam, 1155. *in time past.*  
 Quoniam. 1174. *because.*  
 Quo. 18. *by how much.*  
 Quoque. 1181. *likewise, also.*  
 Quorsum. 903. *to what end, at purpose.*  
 Quotidie. 393. *daily.*  
 Quoties. 840. *as often as.*  
 Quotquot. 1162. *as many as.*  
 Quot. 154. *how many.*  
 Quousque. 1017. *how long.*  
 Quum, when.

*R ante A.*

**R** Abies. 679. *the madnes of a dog properly.*  
 Rabula. 687. *a wrangler, brawler.*  
 Racemus. 646. *a bunch of grapes.*  
 Radius. 72. *a sun-beam.*  
 Radix. 35. *a roote.*  
 Rado. 141. *to shave.*  
 Ramus. 931. *a branch, or bowe.*  
 Rana. 691. *a frog.*  
 Rancor. 943. *a stinking savour.*

*Rapa.*

# Index.

- Rapa. 981. *the Rape root.*  
 Rapax. 709. *greedy.*  
 Rapina. 988. *a taking away by violence.*  
 Rapio. 668. *to take away by force.*  
 Rarus. 240. *seldom seen, thinne, or heere and there one.*  
 Rastrum. 991. *a rake.*  
 Ratio. 345. *reason.*  
 Ratiocinor. 639. *to reason together, or discourse.*  
 Ratis, vel rates. 751. *a ship.*  
 Raucus. 727. *hoarse.*  
 Ravis. 981. *hoarseness.*  
     *R ante E.*  
 Rebellis. 419. *rebellious.*  
 Recedo. 587. *to retire, to depart from.*  
 Recens. 720. *new, fresh.*  
 Recenseo. 919. *to rehearse, repeat, revise.*  
 Receptaculum. 965. *a store-house, a roome to entertaine, or receive.*  
 Recino. 1116. *to sing again.*  
 Recipio. 660. *to recover, to receive.*  
 Reciprocus. 855. *that hath recourse from whence it comes, reciprocal, returning back againe.*  
 Recito. 844. *to rehearse.*  
 Recondo. 910. *to lay open.*  
 Recordor. 238. *to remember.*  
 Recreo. 251. *to refresh.*  
 Rector. 271. *a Governour.*  
 Rectus. 311. *right, straight.*  
 Recupero. 883. *to recover.*  
 Recuso. 584. *to reject, to refuse.*  
 Reditus. 907. *a yearly profit.*  
 Reddo. 33. *to cause, or make, to restore.*  
 Redeo. 700. *to returne.*  
 Redigo. 419. *to bring again.*  
 Redimiculum. 876. *the attire of a womans head, coiffe, or hairlace.*  
 Redimio. 938. *to deck.*  
 Redimo. 19. *to ransom.*  
 Redundo. 641. *to be over-full of.*  
 Redux. 761. *that is returned.*  
 Refello. 844. *to disprove, to refuse.*  
 Refercio. 868. *to fill againe, to stuffe out.*  
 Refero. 566. *to bring back.*  
 Refert. 644. *it is expedient.*  
 Reficio. 595. *to make new again, to refresh.*  
 Refocillo. 634. *to refresh.*  
 Refragor. 325. *to contradict.*  
 Refugium. 931. *a place of succour.*  
 Refuto. 879. *to confute.*  
 Regero. 943. *to carry back againe, to return back.*  
 Regia. 270. *a Princes palace.*  
 Regina. 592. *a Queen.*  
 Regio. 685. *a Region, or Country.*  
 Regno. 270. *to bear rule.*  
 Regnum. 405. *a kingdom.*  
 Rego. 1005. *to govern.*  
 Regressus. 158. *a going back.*  
 Regula. 270. *a rule.*  
 Rejicio. 134. *to cast away, to refuse.*  
 Relaxo. 242. *to loose, to relaxe.*

# Index.

Religio. 345. religion.  
 Reliquia. 758. the remainder, reliques.  
 Reliquus. 557. the residue, or rest.  
 Remedium. 404. a remedy.  
 Remigio. 443. to rowe.  
 Reminiscor. 12. to remember.  
 Remissio. 205. a slackning, or loosning.  
 Remus. 443. an oar.  
 Renes. 265. the reins, or kidneys.  
 Renuo. 582. to make a sign of refusal by nodding with the head, to deny.  
 Reor. 1151. to suppose.  
 Repagulum. 742. a bar, or ryle.  
 Reparo. 825. to repair.  
 Repello. 280. to thrust, or drive back.  
 Rependo. 865. to recompense.  
 Repente. 418. suddenly.  
 Repentinus. 418. sudden.  
 Reperio. 1136. to find by chance.  
 Repeto. 650. to resort often to, to returne to.  
 Repetundæ. 1021. extortion taken by an Officer, bribery.  
 Repleo. 857. to replenish.  
 Repo. 577. to creep.  
 Reprehendo. 1163. to rebuke.  
 Reprimo. 1195. to keep back.  
 Reprobis. 674. a cast-away, a reprobate.  
 Reptilis. 755. that creepeth.  
 Repudio. 411. to abandon or reject.  
 Repugno. 287. to withstand, to resist.

Reputatio. 21. estimation.  
 Requirō. 1132. to require.  
 Res. 49. a matter, or thing.  
 Refero. 884. to unlock.  
 Resideo. 902. to sit down.  
 Residuus. 565. the remnant, that that's remainyng.  
 Resigno. 461. to surrender, to yield up to.  
 Resina. 958. Rosin.  
 Resipisco. 1198. to wax wise again after madness, to repent.  
 Resisto. 936. to withstand.  
 Respicio. 36. to look back on, to have an eye to.  
 Respondeo. 127. to answer.  
 Respublica. 85. the common wealth.  
 Respuo. 335. to reject.  
 Restauro. 761. to renew, to repair.  
 Restis. 613. an halter.  
 Restituo. 984. to restore.  
 Restitutus. ibid. restored.  
 Resto. 758. to remaine.  
 Retardo. 662. to hinder.  
 Rete. 762. a net.  
 Reticulum. 855. a tennis-racket.  
 Retinaculum. 193. any thing that serveth to stay or hold, as ropes and tackle in a ship.  
 Retineo. 78. to retain, to keep.  
 Retracto. 1041. to revoke.  
 Retro. 622. backward.  
 Retrocedo. 622. to give back, to retire.  
 Revelo. 791. to discover.  
 Revello. 912. to pull up by the roots.  
 Reverentia. 54. a full fear.

Reve-



# Index.

- Reverenter. *ibid.* *anxiously, rever-*  
 Revertor. 505. *to return.* (*reality.*)  
 Reus. 308. *culpable, guilty.*  
 Rex. 472. *a King.*  
     *R ante H.*  
 Rheda. 562. *a chariot, or wagon.*  
 Rhetor. 325. *a Rhetorician.*  
 Rheuma. 658. *a rheuma.*  
 Romphæa. 445. *a long sword.*  
 Rhoncus. 627. *snoring.*  
 Rhythmus. 529. *metre, rhyme.*  
     *R ante I.*  
 Rictus. 1166. *a gaping mouth.*  
 Rideo 190. *to laugh.*  
 Ridiculus. 454. *worthy to be laugh-*  
     *ed at.*  
 Rigeo. 650. *to be stiff with cold.*  
 Rigidus. 475. *stiff, rough.*  
 Rigo. 570. *to water.*  
 Rigor. 209. *rigour, extreanity.*  
 Rima. 716. *a crevise, or chink.*  
 Rimor. 945. *to search out.*  
 Ringo. 1166. *to grin like a dog,*  
     *to vex.*  
 Ripa. 862. *a bank of a river.*  
 Rite. 563. *truly.*  
 Ritus. 673. *custom, or fashion, cere-*  
     *monia.*  
 Rivalis. 672. *one that wooeth the*  
     *same woman another doth.*  
 Rivus. 576. *a river.*  
 Rixa. 269. *a scoulding, brawling.*  
     *R ante O.*  
 Robur. 103. *strength.*  
 Robur. 813. *an Oak.*  
 Robustus. 721. *strong.*  
 Rodo. 784. *to gnaw.*
- Rogo. 123. *to ask.*  
 Rogus. 717. *a fire wherein dead bo-*  
     *dies were burned.*  
 Rosa. 769. *a Rose.*  
 Ros. 909. *deaw.*  
 Rosmarinus 769. *Rosmary.*  
 Rostra. 608. *a place of common pleas*  
     *at Rome, a place of pleading.*  
 Rostrum 704. *the bill of a bird.*  
 Rota. 825. *a wheel.*  
 Rotundus. 839. *round.*  
     *R ante V.*  
 Rubor. 649. *rednes.*  
 Rubigo. 652. *rust.*  
 Rubus. 660. *a bramble, a bush.*  
 Ructo. 658. *to belch.*  
 eRucto. *ibid.* *to belch out.*  
 Rudens. 635. *a great cable rope.*  
 Rudimentum. 1010. *a rudiment, a*  
     *principle.*  
 Rudis. 710. *a rod given to sword-*  
     *players, in token they were dis-*  
     *charged from that exercise.*  
 Rudis. 1193. *a rod, or staffe, or*  
     *cudgell.*  
 Rufus. 867. *reddish.*  
 Ruga. 440. *a wrinkle.*  
 Rugio. 1167. *to roar like a Lion.*  
 Ruina. 85. *destruction.*  
 Rumino. 818. *to chew the cud, or to*  
     *meditate on, to consider delibe-*  
     *rately on.*  
 Rumor. 68. *a bruise, or report.*  
 Rumpo. 813. *to break.*  
 Runco. 571. *to weed.*  
 eRunco. *ibid.* *the same.*  
 Rupes. 663. *a rock.*

# Index.

Rurfus. 1375. *again.*  
 Rus. 991. *the Country.*  
 Rusticus. 926. *a country man, a clown.*  
 Rutilus. 48. *shining like gold.*  
     *Sante A.*  
 Sabbatum. 859. *the Sabbath day.*  
 Saburra. 1029. *balast.*  
 Saccharum. 568. *sugar.*  
 Saccus. 917. *a bag.*  
 Sacellum. 675. *a chappell.*  
 Sacer. 376. *holly, also cursed.*  
 Sacerdotium. 379. *priesthood.*  
 Sacramentum. 911. *a Sacrament.*  
 Sacrarium. 848. *a Vestry.*  
 Sacrificium. 955. *a sacrifice.*  
 Sacrilegium. 797. *stealing of Church-goods, baynous impietie.*  
 Sæpe. 10. *oftentimes.*  
 Sævitia. 224. *cruelty.*  
 Saga. 581. *a witch.*  
 Sagax. 171. *wife.*  
 Saginatus. 770. *fatted.*  
 Sagitta. 884. *an arrow.*  
 Sal. 139. *salt. genus maf. & neut.*  
 Salarium. 579. *a mans wages.*  
 Salebrofus. 987. *rough, uneven.*  
 Sales. 936. *witty speeches, girds, jests.*  
 Salio. 1125. *to skip, leap.*  
 Saliva. 678. *spittle.*  
 Salmo. 701. *a Salmon fish.*  
 Saltrem. 1105. *at least.*  
 Salto. 669. *to leap, or dance.*  
 Saltus. 740. *a thick grove.*  
 Salubris. 152. *a healthfull.*

Salum. 1024. *the Sea.*  
 Salvo. 474. *to preserve, to save.*  
 Salus. 496. *health, salvation.*  
 Saluto. 1123. *to salute, to greet.*  
 Salvus. 505. *found, safe.*  
 Sancio. 504. *to establish.*  
 Sanctuarium. 998. *a doctuarie.*  
 Sanctus. 1. *holly.*  
 Sanc. 1133. *truly.*  
 Sanguis. 462. *blood.*  
 Sanies. 894. *putrefied and bloody matter.*  
 Sannio 171. *a Iester, the name of a pander in Ter.*  
 Sanus. 883. *found.*  
 Sapidus. 35. *savory, toothsome.*  
 Sapiens. 102. *wife.*  
 Sapio. 147. *to be wise.*  
 Sarcina. 965. *a pack.*  
 Sarcio. 928. *to patch and mend.*  
 Sarculus. 803. *a weeding hook.*  
 Sarmentum. 972. *a vine branch.*  
 Sartago. 933. *a frying-pan.*  
 Sartor. 928. *a bocher.*  
 Satago. 1010. *to be very busie, to do a busines earnestly.*  
 Satan. 44. *a diuell.*  
 Sattelca. 543. *one of the Guard.*  
 Satio. 768. *to satisfy.*  
 Satis. 1103. *enough.*  
 Satius. 1170. *better.*  
 Sator. 461. *a planter, a creator, a father.*  
 Satrapa. 687. *a chiefe Ruler.*  
 Saturo. 66. *to fill abundance.*  
 Satyra. 344. *a Satyre, or kind of mipping poetrie.*

Sancina.

# Index.

- Saucius. 435. *maimed.*  
 Saxum. 612. *a great stone.*  
     *Sante C.*  
 Scabellum. 822. *a footstool.*  
 Scabies. 894. *a scab.*  
 Scævus. 721. *the left, sinister.*  
 Scala. 722. *a ladder.*  
 Scalpellum. 891. *a penknife.*  
 Scalpo. 175. *to scratch.*  
 Scamnum. 1003. *a bench.*  
 Scandalum. 666. *a stumbling block,*  
     *or offence.*  
 Scandalizo. *ibid.* *to give offence to.*  
 Scando. 722. *to climb.*  
 Scaphium. *a spade.*  
 Scapha. 682. *a ship-boat, or little*  
     *boat.*  
 Scapula. 959. *the shoulder-blade.*  
 Scateo. 777. *to boil with, to have*  
     *great plenty, to flow, or abound*  
     *with.*  
 Scaturio. 645. *to spring out.*  
 Scelus. 457. *a wicked act, wickedness.*  
 Scena. 1101. *a stage, a scene.*  
 Sceptrum. 944. *a Kings sceptre.*  
 Scheda. 829. *a schedule, or scrowl.*  
 Schisma. 512. *a division in the*  
     *Church.*  
 Schola. 919. *a school.*  
 Scientia. 10. *knowledge.*  
 Scilicet. 1143. *to wit.*  
 Scindo. 900. *to rend, or cut.*  
 Scintillo. 262. *to sparkle.*  
 Scio. 14. *to know.*  
 Scorpio. 1011. *a scorpion.*  
 Scirpus. 187. *a bulrush.*  
 Sciurus. 722. *a Squirrel.*  
 Sciscitor. 1157. *to demand, or*  
     *ask of.*  
 Sclopetum. 631. *a hand gun.*  
 Sclopetarius. *ibid.* *a Muscater.*  
 Scomma. 1161. *a scoff.*  
 Scopæ. 797. *a broom.*  
 Scopulus. 612. *an high rock.*  
 Scopus. 931. *a mark.*  
 Scortum. 367. *an harlot.*  
 Scriba. 891. *a Scribe, a Clerk.*  
 Scribo. 829. *to write.*  
 Scrinium. 849. *a casket, or coffer.*  
 Scriptura. 912. *the Scripture.*  
 Scrobs. 973. *a ditch.*  
 Scrupulus. 987. *a denbe, or curiosi-*  
     *ty, a little gravell stone got into*  
     *the shoe.*  
 Scrutor. 136. *to search out.*  
 Sculpo. 886. *to carve, to grato.*  
 Scurra. 579. *a railler.*  
 Scutella. 568. *a platter made like a*  
     *buckler, a shallow penter-dish.*  
 Scutica. 1908. *a scourge, a whip.*  
 Scutum. 428. *a buckler.*  
 Scyphus. 282. *a drinking Tugge.*  
     *S ante E.*  
 Sebum. 848. *Tallow.*  
 Secedo. 906. *to goe apart from.*  
 Seco. 347. *to cut.*  
 Secretum. 133. *a secret.*  
 Secta. 1158. *a sect, or schism.*  
 Sector. 345. *to follow.*  
 Seculum. 57. *an age.*  
 Secum. 263. *with himself.*  
 Secundum. 673. *according, next*  
     *unto, as Parentes secundum De-*  
     *um colo, next unto God I honour*

# Index.

*my parent.*  
 Secundus. 40. the second.  
 Secundus. 90. prosperous.  
 Securis. 604. an axe.  
 Securus. 125. secure, quiet, quit  
 from.  
 Secus. 195. otherwise.  
 Sed. 662. but.  
 Sedeo. 952. to sit.  
 Sedes. 779. a seat.  
 Seditio. 85. strife, contention.  
 Sedo. 833. to appease.  
 Seduco. 956. to deceive.  
 Sedulus. 47. careful, diligent.  
 Segredo. 1004. to lay aside.  
 Seges. 732. growing-corn, grove-  
 corn.  
 Segmentum. 922. a paring, a shred,  
 a cavity.  
 Segnis. 677. slothfull.  
 Segrego. 586. to put apart.  
 Sejungo. 112. to sever.  
 Seligo. 997. to chuse out.  
 Sella. 952. a seat.  
 Semel. 118. at once.  
 Semen. 361. seed.  
 Semino. ibid. to sow, or plant.  
 Sementis. 570. seed sowne.  
 Semis. 890. the half; a moiety.  
 Semiuncia. 890. half an ounce.  
 Semita. 243. a path-way.  
 Semper. 94. alwayes.  
 Senatus. 638. a Senate, or Councell.  
 Senex. 160. an old man.  
 Sensa. 1019. things conceived in the  
 sense.  
 Sensum. 833. sensually, by degrees.

Sensus. 279. sense.  
 Sententia. 154. an opinion.  
 Sentina. 1155. a jakes, or sink.  
 Sentio. 614. to perceive, or feel.  
 Sentis. 156. a thorn.  
 Scorsum. 523. again.  
 Separo. 523. to put asunder.  
 Sepelio. 580. to bury.  
 Sepio. 776. to inclose, or hedge.  
 Septem. 952. seven.  
 September. 559. the month of Sep-  
 tember.  
 Septentrio. 371. the North part.  
 Septimana. 1023. a week.  
 Sepulchrum. 273. a sepulchre.  
 Sequax. 372. clammy; slimy; han-  
 ding or cleaving to.  
 Sequor. 695. to follow.  
 Sera. 821. a lock.  
 Serenus. 909. clear, fair without  
 clouds.  
 Series. 901. order, rank, &c.  
 Serius. 242. earnest.  
 Sermo. 181. a speech.  
 Sero, as. 600. to lock.  
 Sero, is. 320. to sow.  
 Serpens. 166. a serpent.  
 Serpo. 742. to creep.  
 Serro. 922. to saw.  
 Sertum. 838. a garland, or wreath  
 made of flowers.  
 Servio. 823. to serve.  
 Servitus. 358. service.  
 Servo. 848. to store-up, to keep.  
 Serus. 231. late.  
 Sessio. 512. a sitting.  
 Scu. 936. whether or.

Severus.

# Index.

Severus. 201. *severe.*  
 Sevum, vel sebum. 848. *tallow.*  
 Sebaceus. *ibid.* made of tallow.  
 Sexagénarius. 710. *the number of sixty.*  
 Sexus. 553. *a sex, or gender.*  
 Sex. 990. *fix.*  
     *Santo I.*  
 Si. 117. *if.*  
 Sibilo. 704. *to hiss.*  
 Sic. 72. *so.*  
 Sica. 1004. *a short sword.*  
 Sicarius. 362. *a privy murderer.*  
 Siccus. 790. *dry.*  
 Sicubi. 664. *if in any place, if any where.*  
 Sicut. 266. *like as, even as.*  
 Sydus. 173. *a starre, or a constellation, a knot or company of starres.*  
 Sigillatim. 879. *one after another.*  
 Sigillum. 736. *a seal.*  
 Signatura. 624. *a sealing, or signature, a signing.*  
 Significo. 736. *to signify.*  
 Signum. 163. *a signe, or token.*  
 Sileo. 120. *to be silent.*  
 Silex. 987. *a flint stone.*  
 Siligo. 935. *fine wheat.*  
 Siliqua. 1015. *a husk of pease.*  
 Simia. 290. *an Ape.*  
 Simila. 852. *flowers.*  
 Similis. 50. *like.*  
 Simplex. 171. *simple.*  
 Simulachrum. 886. *an Image.*  
 Simul. 457. *together.*  
 Simulo. 334. *to feign.*  
 Simultrs. 106. *a brenche of love,*

*a quarrell.*  
 Sindon. 580. *fine linnen.*  
 Sine. 20. *without.*  
 Singularis. 666. *singular, peerlesse.*  
 Singulus. 480. *every one.*  
 Singultus. 414. *a sobbing.*  
 Sinister. 721. *sinister, left.*  
 Sin. 1115. *but if.*  
 Sino. 693. *to suffer.*  
 Sinuosus. 1016. *crooked, writheing, winding.*  
 Sinus. 191. *a bosom.*  
 Sisto. 122. *to make to stand.*  
 Sitio. 489. *to be thirsty.*  
 Situla. 978. *a bucket.*  
 Situs. 966. *a situation, or placing.*  
 Sive. 659. *or.*  
     *Santo M.*  
 Smegma. 1933. *Sepe.*  
     *Santo O.*  
 Soboles. 625. *issue, off-spring.*  
 Sobrius. 204. *not drunk.*  
 Socr. 834. *a father-in-law.*  
 Socius. 13. *a mate.*  
 Socordia. 536. *stupidities.*  
 Socrus. 558. *a mother-in-law.*  
 Sodalis. 55. *a fellow.*  
 Sol. 142. *the Sun.*  
 Solatium. 749. *comfort.*  
 Solea. 762. *a shoo called a Sole.* 875. *the sole of the foot.*  
 Solennis. 671. *solemn ceremonies done at certain times by custom.*  
 Soleo. 98. *to be accustomed.*  
 Solers. 289. *witty, sage.*  
 Sollicitus. 425. *carefull, doubtfull in minde.*



# Index.

Solidus. 1120. *firm.*  
 Solitarius. 366. *alone.*  
 Solum. 944. *a kings throne, or chair of estate.*  
 Solocifinus. 866. *a barbarous and untoward phrase, or speech.*  
 Solor. 453. *to comfort.*  
 Solum. 675. *the earth.*  
 Solummodo. 131. *only.*  
 Solvo. 630. *to pay, to loose, or quit of.*  
 Solus. 2. *alone, only.*  
 Somnio. 540. *to dream.*  
 Somnium. *a dream.*  
 Somnus. 752. *sleep.*  
 Sons. 333. *guilty.*  
 Sonus. 773. *a sound.*  
 Sophista. 98. *one that deceives by crafty disputes, or fallacies.*  
 Sophus. 99. *a wise man.*  
 Sopio. 106. *to bring a sleep.*  
 Sopor. 751. *a sound sleep.*  
 Sorbeo. 259. *to sup-m.*  
 Sordidus. 300. *a niggard, base in mind and manners.*  
 Sordidus. 10. *base, vile.*  
 Sorex. 132. *a rat.*  
 Soror. 228. *a sister.*  
 Sors. 102. *lot, chance.*  
 Sortilegium. 364. *a divination by lots.*  
 Sortior. 1168. *to win by lots, to obtain by lot.*  
 Sospes. 1197. *safe and sound.*  
*Santo P.*  
 Spatior. 1930. *to walk abroad.*  
 Spargo. 655. *to spread, or sprinkle.*  
 Sparsum. 1155. *here and there.*

Spacium. 880. *a space, distance.*  
 Species. 110. *a shape, or figure.*  
 Specimen. 311. *a shew,*  
 Speciosus. 546. *comely.*  
 Spectaculum. 545. *a spectacle, or sight, or shew.*  
 Specto. 394. *to regard, to behold.*  
 Spectrum. 952. *a spirit, a ghost.*  
 Specula. 1108. *a watch-tower.*  
 Speculor. 820. *to behold, to muse on.*  
 Speculum. 110. *a looking-glass.*  
 Specus. 925. *a den.*  
 Spelæu. 665. *a lurking hole, (cave.)*  
 Spelunca. 664. *a hole in a rock, a*  
 Sperno. 100. *to disclaim, to contemn.*  
 Spero. 406. *to hope.*  
 Sphæra. 960. *any thing that is round.*  
 Sphæristerium. *a racket-court.*  
 Spica. 937. *an ear of corn.*  
 Spiculum. 428. *a dart.*  
 Spina. 472. *a thorn.*  
 Spira. 960. *a rumble, or circle.*  
 Spiraculum. 972. *a breathing hole*  
 Spiritus. 494. *breath, or spirit.*  
 Spiro. 406. *to breathe.*  
 Spissus. 735. *thick, foggy, mistie.*  
 Splen. 407. *the spleen.*  
 Splendidus. 179. *shining bright.*  
 Splendor. 72. *brightness.*  
 Spolio. 482. *to bereave.*  
 Spolium. 75. *a spoils.*  
 Sponda. 997. *the side of a bed-sted,*  
*[or bed-sted.]*  
 Spondeo. 197. *to promise.*  
 Spongia. 492. *a sponge.*  
 Sponsa. 625. *a bride.*  
 Sponte. 115. *voluntarily.*

Sporta.

# Index.

Sporta. 943. *a basket.*  
 Spuma. 739. *foam, froth.*  
 Spuo. 678. *to spit.*  
 Spurcitia. 943. *filthiness.*  
 Spureus. 658. *slovenly, filthy.*  
 Spurius. 529. *a bastard.*  
 Sputum. 678. *spittle.*

## S ante Q.

Squalor. 1142. *deformity for want of trimming.*  
 Squama. 1109. *the scale of a fish, &c.*

## S ante T.

Stabilio. 663. *to make strong.*  
 Stabilis. 57. *firm, durable.*  
 Stabulum. 942. *a stable, an oven-house, &c.*  
 Stadium. 1112. *a race, or course, a furlong.*  
 Stagnum. 869. *a pool, standing water.*  
 Stamen. 1037. *yarn.*  
 Stannum. 976. *tinne.*  
 Statera. 339. *a balance.*  
 Statim. 174. *presently.*  
 Statio. 663. *a standing place.*  
 Stativa. 1004. *a standing and fortified Camp.*  
 Statua. 869. *a carved image.*  
 Statuo. 1180. *to determine, to set.*  
 Statura. 985. *heightness, or height, or stature of body.*  
 Status. 984. *state, or condition.*  
 Statutum. 1041. *a statute.*  
 Stella. 337. *a star.*  
 Stemma. 619. *a degree in kindred, or pedigree.*

Stercus. 942. *ordure, dung.*  
 Sterilitas. 143. *barrenness.*  
 Sterno. 243. *to lay flat, or even.*  
 Sternuto. 916. *to sneeze.*  
 Sterquilinum. 942. *a dung-hill.*  
 Sterto. 364. *to snore.*  
 Stigma. 1187. *a mark with a hot iron, such as they have.*  
 Stilla. 992. *a drop.*  
 Stimulus. 129. *a spur, a prick.*  
 Stipendium. 539. *a stipend, or wages.*  
 Stipes. 882. *a block, or logge of wood.*  
 Stipo. 470. *to guard, or close round.*  
 Stips. 550. *money laid up in the common Treasury, publique money for the poore.*  
 Stipula. 705. *stubble.*  
 Stipulor. 870. *to demand that a thing be promised.*  
 Stiria. 992. *an yfickle.*  
 Stirps. 1000. *the root, a tree, &c. kindred.*  
 Stiva. 1176. *the plough-sail.*  
 Sto. 575. *to stand.*  
 Stola. 998. *a long robe.*  
 Stolidus. 336. *doltish, foolish.*  
 Stomachor. 1191. *to be angry.*  
 Stomachus. 851. *the stomach.*  
 Strages. 935. *destruction, ruine.*  
 Stragulum. 875. *every overmost garment, a coverlet.*  
 Stramen. 942. *straw, litter.*  
 Strangulo. 387. *to throttle.*  
 Stratagemma. 620. *a witty plot to warre.*

Strena.

# Index.

- Strena. 983. *a new-years gift.*  
 Strenuus. 430. *strawg.*  
 Strepo. 699. *to make a noise.*  
 Strictus. 23. *more strictly.*  
 Strictus. 100. *drawn out.*  
 Stridor. 635. *a crashing, or creaking, a harsh noise.*  
 Strigilis. 327. *a curry-comb.*  
 Stringo. 830. *to binde close.*  
 Strix. 544. *a witch.*  
 Strophium. 845. *a neckerchief, a handkerchief.*  
 Structura. 1126. *a setting of things in order, a building.*  
 Strues. 882. *a pile of wood.*  
 Struo. 506. *to build, or frame.*  
 Studeo. 544. *to study.*  
 Studium. 35. *study, endeavour.*  
 Stultus. 100. *foolish.*  
 Stupa. 758. *flax, hards.*  
 Supor. 665. *astonishment, amazement.*  
 Suprum. 298. *whoredome.*  
 Stylus. 901. *a form of writing, &c.*  
     *Sante V.*  
 Suadeo. 99. *to persuade.*  
 Suavis. 463. *sweet.*  
 Suavium. 332. *a wanton kisse.*  
 Sub. 10. *under.*  
 Subditus. 637. *subject.*  
 Subdo. 593. *to put under.*  
 Subdolis. 332. *deceitfull.*  
 Subduco. 945. *to draw back, to withdraw.*  
 Subco. 376. *to undergo.*  
 Subigo. 594. *to knead.*  
 Subigo. 95. *to bring under.*  
 Subjicio. 604. *to put under.*  
 Subinde. 1130. *forthwith, now and then, ever and anon.*  
 Subito. 462. *suddenly.*  
 Subligar. 823. *a pair of branches, also used for a gutter, or underbin.*  
 Sublimis. 892. *high.*  
 Submitto. 637. *to humble ones selfe.*  
 Submissus. 637. *lowe, humble.*  
 Suborno. 539. *to suborn.*  
 Subrogo. 559. *to put in the place of another.*  
 Subseffor. 1027. *that lieth in wait.*  
 Subsidium. 663. *help.*  
 Substantia. 785. *substance.*  
 Substituto. 556. *to depur.*  
 Subter. 663. *under.*  
 Subterfugio. 567. *to escape privily.*  
 Subterraneus. 176. *under-ground.*  
 Subtilis. 279. *crafty, subtilo, pure, thinne.*  
 Subtus. 917. *under.*  
 Subucula. 806. *a smit.*  
 Subvenio. 528. *to help, or relieve.*  
 Subverto. 288. *to turn upside down, to overbrow.*  
 Subulcus. 916. *a swine-beard.*  
 Suburbia. 806. *the out-parishes of a City, or houses without the walles.*  
 Succedo. 556. *to succeed one in office, &c. to follow happily.*  
 Succenseo. 268. *to be angry.*  
 Successor. 971. *a successor.*  
 Successus. 90. *successes, event.*

Succi:

# Index.

- Succinum. 988. *Amber.*  
 Succuro. 56. *to help.*  
 Succus. 1034. *juice.*  
 Sudarium. 668. *a hand-kierchief.*  
 Sudes. 1004. *a kind of spear, or long  
 staffe burned at one end.*  
 Sudo. 462. *to sweat.*  
 Sudum. 935. *the cleer firmament,  
 fair weather.*  
 Sufficio. 68. *to suffice, to put into an-  
 others place.*  
 Suffitus. 1137. *to perfume.*  
 Suffoco. 603. *to strangle.*  
 Suffragium. 388. *a voice, or con-  
 sent.*  
 Suffundo. 649. *to stain, or die, to  
 smeture, or sprinkle over.*  
 Suggesto. 320. *to yield, or give.*  
 Seggestum. 452. *a pulpit, or Ora-  
 tors pue.*  
 Sugillo. 1006. *to beat black and  
 blew.*  
 Sugo. 730. *to suck.*  
 Sul. 86. *of himself, lese himself.*  
 Sulcus. 973. *a furrow.*  
 Sulphur. 1138. *Brimstone.*  
 Sum. 12. *to be.*  
 Summa. 917. *a summe, the brieft  
 of a speech.*  
 Summoperè. 329. *greatly, exceed-  
 ingly.*  
 Summus. 79. *chiefest.*  
 Sumo. 490. *to take.*  
 Sumptus. 549. *cost, expense.*  
 Suo. 380. *to sewe.*  
 Supellex. 802. *household stuffe.*  
 Super. 627. *upon.*  
 Superbus. 343. *proud.*  
 Supercilium. 1141. *the eye-brow.*  
 Superficies. 927. *the out side, the  
 surface.*  
 Superfluous. 288. *more than needs.*  
 Superior. 287. *superior, higher, one  
 above others.*  
 Supetnus. 779. *above, upper.*  
 Supero. 405. *to overcome, to passe  
 over.*  
 Superfedeo. 788. *to cease, to  
 leave off.*  
 Superstes. 954. *he that remaineth  
 after others be dead, the sur-  
 viver.*  
 Superstitio. 358. *a vaine reverence  
 to a thing wherein is no efficacy.*  
 Supinus. 627. *that lieth with the  
 face upwards.*  
 Suppedito. 93. *to give sufficient to.*  
 Suppetia. 965. *help, aid.*  
 Suppeto. 1003. *to be ready unto.*  
 Supplanto. 176. *to supplant, to de-  
 feat.*  
 Suppleo. 901. *to supply.*  
 Supplex. 1190. *humble.*  
 Supplicium. 52. *punishment.*  
 Supplico. 56. *to pray humbly.*  
 Suppono. 809. *to suppose, or think.*  
 Supra. 1030. *over.*  
 Supremus. 557. *the biggest.*  
 Sura. 840. *the calf of the leg.*  
 Surculus. 961. *a scion, or grasse.*  
 Surdus. 332. *deaf.*  
 Surgo. 152. *to arise.*  
 Sursum. 653. *upward.*  
 Sus. 189. *a swine.*

# Index.

Suscipio. 534. *to admit, or receive.*  
 Suscito. 106. *to stir up.*  
 Suspendium. 654. *a hanging.*  
 Suspendo. 1141. *to hang up, or out.*  
 Suspicio. 87. *suspicion.*  
 Suspirium. 39. *a sigh.*  
 Sultento. 172. *to uphold.*  
 Sustineo. 107. *to abide, or endure.*  
 Sufurrus. 53. *a whispering.*  
 Sutor. 148. *a shoemaker, a sewer.*  
 Suus. 32. *his owne.*

## S ante T.

Sycophanta. 329. *a false accuser.*  
 Sylva. 1036. *a wood.*  
 Sylvesco. 64. *to wax wilde.*  
 Symbolum. 974. *the Christian be-  
 liefe, or Creed.*  
 Sympathia. 1009. *a natural affecti-  
 on of one to the other.*  
 Symphonia. 60. *consent in speech,  
 harmony, &c.*  
 Synagoga. 513. *a congregation.*  
 Synapi. 746. *Mustard-seed.*  
 Synaxis. 1007. *an holy assembly.*  
 Syncerus. 271. *upright, pure.*  
 Syndicus. 1022. *a procurator.*  
 Syngraphum. 736. *an obligation.*  
 Synodus. 512. *a generall Connell.*  
 Synonyma. 1030. *words of one si-  
 gnification.*  
 Syrtis. 987. *quick sands.*  
 Syrtus. 1012. *a shrub.*

## T ante A.

**T**Abellarius. 659. *a carrier of  
 Letters.*  
 Taberna. 543. *a Tavern, or Cell.*  
 Tabernaculum. 343. *a Tabernacle.*

Tabes. 680. *a consumption.*  
 Tabula. 40. *a Table.*  
 Tabulatum. 1020. *a floor of boards.*  
 Taceo. 206. *to hold ones peace.*  
 Tæda. 791. *a torch.*  
 Tædet. 435. *it wearieth, it irketh.*  
 Tædium. 435. *weariennes.*  
 Talentum. 128. *a Talent.*  
 Talis. 351. *such like.*  
 Talpa. 341. *a Mole.*  
 Talus. 638. *an anklebone.*  
 Tam. 762. *aswell.*  
 Tamdiu. 1144. *so long.*  
 Tamen. 1131. *notwithstanding.*  
 Tametsi. 1133. *although.*  
 Tandem. 495. *at length.*  
 Tango. 88. *to touch.*  
 Tanquam. 872. *as it were.*  
 Tantisper. 1125. *so long.*  
 Tantoperè. 1158. *so vehemently.*  
 Tantum refert. 644. *it so much a-  
 vaileth.*  
 Tantum. 820. *only.*  
 Tantus. 1148. *so great.*  
 Tapes. 893. *Tapestry.*  
 Tarditas. 211. *slownesse.*  
 Tartareus. 542. *belly.*  
 Tartarus. 949. *a Tartarean.*  
 Taurus. 417. *a Bull.*

## T ante E.

Techna. 1165. *a craft, a wile.*  
 Tectum. 266. *the roofe of an house.*  
 Tecum. 141. *with thee.*  
 Tegmen. 875. *any covering.*  
 Tego. 795. *to cover.*  
 Tegula. 792. *a Tile.*  
 Tela. 953. *a web.*

Tellus



# Index.

Tellus. 320. *the earth.*  
 Telum. 403. *a dart, a weapon.*  
 Temerarius. 105. *rash.*  
 Temero. 963. *to defile.*  
 Temetum. 212. *strong, or beadie wine.*  
 Temno. 301. *to contemne.*  
 Temo. 813. *the beam of a wain.*  
 Temperamentum. 867. *a temperature, disposition.*  
 Temperantia. 201. *temperance.*  
 Tempero. 1017. *to abstain.*  
 Tempesta. 77. *a storm.*  
 Templum. 675. *a Church.*  
 Tempus. 249. *time.*  
 Temulentus. 312. *drunken.*  
 Tenax. 1126. *that holdeth fast.*  
 Tendo. 664. *to stretch out.*  
 Tenebræ. 792. *darknes.*  
 Teneo. 1126. *to hold.*  
 Tener. 474. *tender.*  
 Tenor. 855. *an order, or forme.*  
 Tentatio. *ibid.* *temptation.*  
 Tento. 241. *to prove, to try, to tempt.*  
 Tentorium. 667. *a pavilion, or tent.*  
 Tenuis. 226. *slender.*  
 Tenuis. 567. *up to.*  
 Tepor. 452. *warmesse.*  
 Terebro. 1029. *to bore.*  
 Teres. 988. *smooth like a round and polished pillar.*  
 Tergiverfor. 98. *to turne the back.*  
 Tergo. 991. *to wipe.*  
 Tergum. 100. *the back.*  
 Tergus. 842. *a hide.*  
 Terminus. 27. *an end, or bound.*

Tero. 466. *to wear.*  
 Terra. 80. *the earth.*  
 Territorium. 958. *a Country lying within the bounds of a City.*  
 Terror. 800. *fear, terrour.*  
 Tessera. 837. *a Die.*  
 Testa. 857. *an earthen pot, a shell.*  
 Testamentum. 522. *a last Will.*  
 Testis. 17. *a witness.*  
 Testudo. 945. *a snail, a lace.*  
 Teter. *soul, horrible, hideous.*  
 Tetricus. 55. *crabbiſh, touchie, waspiſh.*  
 Texo. 893. *to weave.*  
 Textus. 1039. *the file of a discourse.*  

Tauto H.

 Thalamus. 749. *a bride-chamber.*  
 Theatrum. 892. *a Theater, or Stage.*  
 Theca. 988. *a case, a box.*  
 Thema. 1030. *a theme, a matter to be written of.*  
 Theologus. 888. *a Divine.*  
 Thermæ. 719. *hot baths.*  
 Theſaurus. 128. *Treasure, also the place where treasure is laid.*  
 Thorax. 834. *a brost-plate.*  
 Thronus. 983. *a Kings seat.*  
 Thus. 958. *Franciscus.*  
 Thymus 993. *the heart Thyme.*  

Tauto I.

 Tiara 998. *a Mitre, &c.*  
 Tibia. 923. *a pipe, or legge.*  
 Tibialia. 928. *noether ſocks.*  
 Tibicen. 923. *a minstrell (raſter).*  
 Tignum. 1020. *a beam, a joist.*

# Index.

- Tigris. 392. *a Tiger.*  
 Timeo. 300. *to fear.*  
 Tinea. 952. *a moth.*  
 Tingo. 932. *to dip in colour.*  
 Tinnio. 667. *to ring.*  
 Tintinnabulum. 667. *a little kettle bell.*  
 Titillo. 263. *to tickle.*  
 Titubo. 840. *to stagger.*  
 Titulus. 619. *a Title.*  

T ante O.

 Toga. 638. *a gown.*  
 Tolerantia. 428. *patience.*  
 Tolerō. 3. *to abide, or suffer.*  
 Tollo. 417. *to carry, or lift.*  
 Tomus. 911. *a tome, a volume.*  
 Tondeo. 305. *to clip, or shear.*  
 Tonitrus. 626. *thunder.*  
 Tono. 759. *to thunder.*  
 Tonfor. 841. *a Barbar.*  
 Tonus. 32. *a note, or tune.*  
 Torcular. 646. *a wine presse.*  
 Tormentum. 666. *a torment, a gun, or pece of ordinance.*  
 Torpor. 677. *a dampsness.*  
 Torqueo. 325. *to wrest, or wreath, or throw.*  
 Torquco. 1023. *to torment, to vex.*  
 Torquis. 395. *a chain.*  
 Torrens. 696. *a violent stream, a land-flood.*  
 Torreo. 666. *to roast.*  
 Torris. 696. *a burning fire-brand.*  
 Tortor. 693. *a tormenter.*  
 Tortuosus. 755. *crooked, writhen, winding.*  
 Totus. 963. *a bed.*  
 Torvus. 687. *grim, stern.*  
 Tot. 154. *so many.*  
 Totidem. 911. *so many.*  
 Toties. 840. *so often.*  
 Totus. 4. *the whole.*  
 Toxicum. 790. *poison.*  

T ante R.

 Trabs. 391. *a beam.*  
 Tractatus. 1105. *a Treatise.*  
 Tracto. 503. *to handle.*  
 Trado. 464. *to deliver up, and by consequence to betray.*  
 Trado. 868. *to deliver, to teach.*  
 Traduco. 1101. *to bring.*  
 Tragedia. 284. *a Tragedy.*  
 Traho. 186. *to draw.*  
 Trajicio. 698. *to strike through.*  
 Frames. 46. *a path, properly, crosse or everibwart.*  
 Tranquillitas. 239. *calmness.*  
 Trans. 672. *over.*  
 Transadigo. 739. *to thrust, or strike through.*  
 Transcendo. 375. *to go over, or beyond.*  
 Transenna. 1105. *a window, or casement, or lattice before a window.*  
 Transcribo. 829. *to copy out.*  
 Transco. 801. *to pass over.*  
 Transfero. 460. *to remove.*  
 Transgredior. 386. *to go beyond.*  
 Transigo. 659. *to pass through, to dispatch.*  
 Transilio. 339. *to leap over.*  
 Transitorius. 447. *not durable, passing away.*  
 Transitus. 628. *a passage.*  

Transmitto

# Index.

- Transmitto. 964. to conuaign over,  
or to passe over.  
Transversim. from one side to ano-  
ther, athwart.  
Tremo. 169. to tremble.  
Tremulus. 451. trembling.  
Trepidus. 1016. fearfull.  
Tres. 659. three.  
Tribulatio. 241. anguish.  
Tribulus. 961. a bramble, or thistle.  
Tribunal. 362. a Tribunal.  
Tribunus. 662. a Tribune.  
Tribuo. 352. to give.  
Tribus. 588. a Tribe.  
Tributum. 630. tribute-mony.  
Trica. 503. trifles.  
Triclinium. 797. a dining-chamber.  
Triduum. 905. the space of three  
days.  
Triginta. 1031. thirty.  
Trinitas. 1. a number of three.  
Tripartitio. 807. into three parts.  
Triplex. 741. threefold.  
Tripudium. 548. a dancing, or  
tripping.  
Tiremis. 695. a Gally with three  
oars.  
Tristitia. 1117. heavynesse, pen-  
sivenesse.  
Triticum. 437. red wheat.  
Trivium. 914. a place where three  
waies meet.  
Triumphus. 411. a triumph.  
Trochus. 303. a top.  
Trophæum. 416. a token of victory.  
Trucido. 693. to murder.  
Truculentus. 932. cruell.  
Trudo. 632. to thrust.  
Truncus. 988. the stock of a tree.  
Trutina. 299. a pair of scales.  
Trux. 486. cruell.  
Tante V.  
Tu. 12. thou.  
Tuba. 1150. a trumpet.  
Tuber. 670. a toadstool.  
Tubus. 964. a pipe for conveyance.  
Tueor. 422. to defend.  
Tugurium. 931. a cage, or shed.  
Tum. 565. thou.  
Tumor. 1088. a swelling.  
Tumultus. 469. an uproar, or great  
noyse.  
Tumulus. 969. a tomb.  
Tunc. 459. then.  
Tundo. 427. to beat.  
Tunica. 194. a coat.  
Turba. 479. a company.  
Turbo, as. 498. to trouble.  
Turbo, iuis. 935. a whirl-winde.  
Turca. 949. a Turk.  
Turdus. 200. a thrush.  
Turgeo. 77. to swell.  
Turma. 693. a troop consisting of  
thirty two horse-men.  
Turpis. 389. filthy, vile, odious.  
Turris. 683. a Tower.  
Turtur. 709. a turtle dove.  
Tussis. 916. a cough.  
Tutor, aris. 1005. to defend.  
Tutor, oris. 525. a defender.  
Tutus. 120. safe.  
Tante V.  
Tympanum. 548. a Drum.  
Typographus. 968. a Printer.

# Index.

Typus. 557. *a type, or figure, or im-  
press, or printing letter.*

Tyrannus. 653. *a Tyrant.*

Tyro. 563. *a new beginner, a young  
practitioner, a novice.*

*V ante A.*

Vacca. 798. *a Cow.*

Vacillo. 159. *to stagger.*

Vaco. 1140. *to be empty, or void of.*

Vacuum. 804. *void, empty.*

Vado. 442. *to go.*

Vadum. 672. *a Ford.*

Væ. 666. *was.*

Vafer. 589. *deceitfull.*

Vagina. 199. *a scabbard.*

Vagio. 1106. *to cry like a child.*

Vagus. 372. *running at random,  
wandering.*

Valdè. 446. *very much, greatly.*

Valeo. 497. *to be able, or in health.*

Valetudinarius. 596. *sickly, pining.*

Validus. 495. *strong.*

Valetudo. 168. *health.*

Vallis. 747. *a valley.*

Vallum. 776. *a trench.*

Valor. 651. *valour, worth.*

Valvæ. 1002. *folding doors.*

Vanus. 1011. *vain, foolish.*

Vapor. 758. *the steam of any thing.*

Vapulo. 1198. *to be beaten.*

Varietas. 519. *variety, change.*

Vario. 839. *to change.*

Vas, adis. 623. *a survey.*

Vas, asis. 889. *a vessel.*

Vasto. 661. *to lay waste.*

Vastus. 776. *large.*

Vates. 519. *a Prophet, a Poet.*

*V ante B.*

Vber. 730. *a seat, or dug.*

Vbertas. 748. *fruitsfulness.*

Vbicunque. 356. *in what place  
soever.*

Vbi. 74. *when, or where.*

Vbique. 312. *every where.*

Vbivis. 1185. *in any place.*

*V ante D.*

Vdo. 1033. *a linen sock.*

Vdus. 871. *wet, damp.*

*V ante E.*

Vecors. 95. *foolish, doltish.*

Vectigal. 630. *custom, subsidy.*

Vectis. 969. *a leaver.*

Vegeto. 734. *to quicken.*

Vehemens. 247. *violent.*

Vehiculum. 13. *a coach, &c.*

Veho. 122. *to carry.*

Vel. 325. *even.*

Velamen. 81. *a covering.*

Veles. 959. *a souldier wearing light  
barnesse.*

Velitor. 1112. *to skirmish.*

Vellus. 444. *a fleece of wooll.*

Velo. 81. *to cover.*

Velocitas. 111. *swiftness.*

Velum. 443. *a veil, sail, &c.*

Velut. 337. *like as.*

Vena. 487. *a vein.*

Venabulum. 739. *a hunting staffe,  
or speare.*

Venalis. 861. *saleable.*

Vendico. 872. *to challenge.*

Vendito. 331. *to haue.*

Vendo. 112. *to sell.*

Veneficium. 603. *a sorcerer.*

Vene.

# Index.

Vanenum. 87. *poysen.*  
 Venco. 976. *to be sold.*  
 Venero. 346. *to honour, to beseech.*  
 Venerus. 516. *lustful.*  
 Venia. 390. *pardon, leave.*  
 Venio. 74. *to come.*  
 Venor. 788. *to hunt.*  
 Venter. 372. *the belly.*  
 Ventilo. 1188. *to vent.*  
 Ventus. 482. *winde.*  
 Venundo. 1031. *to sell.*  
 Venustus. 59. *fair, slightly, handsome.*  
 Vepres. 26. *a brier, or brambles.*  
 Ver. 143. *the spring-time.*  
 Verber. 471. *a whip, or stripe.*  
 Verbero. 1008. *to beat.*  
 Verbum. 95. *a word.*  
 Verecundia. 155. *bashfulness, modesty.*  
 Vereor. 450. *to fear.*  
 Vergo. 612. *to send or make towards.*  
 Veritas. 325. *truth.*  
 Vermis. 777. *a worm.*  
 Verna. 565. *a slave.*  
 Verò. 35. *but.*  
 Verres. 994. *a bore-pig.*  
 Verro. 797. *to brush, or sweep.*  
 Verso. 1037. *to turn often.*  
 Versor. 432. *to be conversant.*  
 Versus. 1103. *a verse.*  
 Versus. 555. *towards.*  
 Versutus. 137. *crafty, shifting.*  
 Vertex. 723. *the top of any thing.*  
 Vertigo. 763. *a whirling, a giddiness of the head.*  
 Vento. 555. *to turn.*

Verruca. 578. *a wart.*  
 Veru. 957. *a branch, or sprig.*  
 Vervex. 714. *a Weather.*  
 Verum. 108. *but.*  
 Verutamen. 861. *notwithstanding.*  
 Verus. 411. *true.*  
 Vefanus. 602. *mad.*  
 Vescor. 947. *to eat.*  
 Vesica. 1029. *a bladder.*  
 Vespas. 1029. *a wasp.*  
 Vesper. 122. *the evening.*  
 Vespertilio. 1032. *a Bat.*  
 Vester. 1023. *yours.*  
 Vestibulum. 633. *a porch, or entry.*  
 Vestigium. 271. *a footstep.*  
 Veltis. 10. *a garment.*  
 Veteranus. 662. *old, an old beaten soldier.*  
 Veterator. 124. *an old practised receiver, an old fox.*  
 Veterinus. 680. *a disease ingendred through idleness, a lethargicall drowsiness.*  
 Veto. 92. *to forbid.*  
 Vetula. 578. *an old wife, mother-midnight.*  
 Vetus. 150. *old, ancient.*  
 Vetustas. 861. *antiquity, oldness.*  
 Vexillum. 641. *a banner, or ensigne.*  
 Vexo. 41. *to trouble.*  
 Vixto I.  
 Via. 80. *a way, method, or manner.*  
 Viaticum. 508. *provision for a journey.*  
 Viator. 508. *a wayfaring man.*

Vibro



# Index.

Vibro. 647. *to shake a thing.*  
 Vicarius. 611. *a Deputy; a Vicar.*  
 Vicinus. 796. *near.*  
 Vice. 851. *the turn, or stead.*  
 Vicissitudo. 178. *a changing by course.*  
 Victima. 955. *a sacrifice.*  
 Victoria. 420. *victory.*  
 Victus. 714. *foode.*  
 Vicus. 640. *a village.*  
 Videlicet. 1176. *to wit.*  
 Video. 941. *to see.*  
 Videor. 1125. *to seem.*  
 Vidua. 389. *a widow.*  
 Vico. 1026. *to bind as Cowpers do with osiers.*  
 Vigeo. 415. *to be strong, to flourish.*  
 Vigil. 801. *a watchman.*  
 Vigilo. 552. *to watch.*  
 Viginti. 611. *twenty.*  
 Vigor. 736. *force.*  
 Vilipendo. 1117. *to esteem little of.*  
 Vilis. 399. *vile, base.*  
 Villa. 741. *a village.*  
 Villicus. 526. *a Bailife of a manour.*  
 Vimen. 926. *a twig.*  
 Vincio. 439. *to tie, or binde.*  
 Vinco. 233. *to overcome.*  
 Vinculum. 470. *a band.*  
 Vindemia. 711. *the gathering of grapes.*  
 Vindicta. 286. *revenge.*  
 Vine. 711. *a Vine, or Vineyard.*  
 Vinum. 110. *Wine.*  
 Viola. 1136. *a Violet.*  
 Violentia. 390. *violence, force.*

Violo. 1001. *to violate, to wrong.*  
 Vipera. 191. *a viper.*  
 Vir. 351. *a man.*  
 Virago. 858. *a manly woman.*  
 Vireo. 780. *to be green.*  
 Virga. 1008. *a rod.*  
 Virgilius. 1147. *the Poet Virgil.*  
 Virginitas. 261. *virginity, or maidenhood.*  
 Virgo. 440. *a virgin.*  
 Viridarium. 548. *a green place of ground.*  
 Viridis. 714. *green.*  
 Virtus. 8. *verine.*  
 Virus. 334. *poysen.*  
 Viscera. 500. *the bowels.*  
 Viscus. 372. *birdlime.*  
 Visito. 54. *to come to see.*  
 Vis. 108. *force.*  
 Visus. 782. *the sight.*  
 Vita. 125. *life.*  
 Vitis. 744. *a Vine.*  
 Vitium. 93. *vice.*  
 Vito. 837. *to shun, or avoid.*  
 Vitricus. 936. *a step-father.*  
 Vitrum. 778. *glasse.*  
 Vitulus. 417. *a calf.*  
 Vitupero. 34. *to rebuke, or discommend.*  
 Vivarium. 714. *a park, or enclosure to keep wilde beastes or birds in.*  
 Vivo. 335. *to live.*  
 Vivus. 859. *lively, living.*  
 Vix. 670. *scarcely.*  
 Vultus. 110. *a face.*  
 Vlcifcor. 180. *to take revenge on.*

Vlcus

# Index.

Vlcus. 970. *an ulcer, or bile.*

Vllibi. 1101. *in any part, any where.*

Vllus. 125. *any.*

Vlna. 787. *an ell, also an arme or elbow.*

Vltimus. 493. *the last.*

Vltra. 148. *beyond.*

Vltro. 145. *voluntarily.*

Vlulo. 792. *to howle as wolues doe.*  
*V ante M.*

Vmbilicus. 614. *the navel, per-  
section.*

Vmbo. 442. *the boss in a buckler.*

Vmbra. 450. *a shadow.*

*V ante N.*

Vnā. 259. *together.*

Vnanimis. 661. *of one minde.*

Vncia. 809. *an ounce.*

Vncus. 821. *a booke.*

Vnda. 702. *water.*

Vndē. 9. *whereupon, from whence.*

Vndique. 476. *on every side, from  
every part.*

Vngo. 1132. *to anoint.*

Vnguentum. 546. *ointment.*

Vnguis. 140. *a nayle of hand or  
foote.*

Vngula. 994. *the hoofe of a beast.*

Vnio. 23. *to ioyne together.*

Vniuersus. 28. *all without excepti-  
on, all in generall.*

Vnquam. 331. *ever at any time.*

Vnus. 143. *one.*

Vnusquisque. 971. *every one.*

*V ante O.*

Vocabulum. 1140. *a word.*

Vocalis. 818. *a vowel.*

Vocifero & vociferor. 294. *to cry  
out aloud.*

Voco. 119. *to call.*

Vola. 978. *the hollow of the hand.*

Volo. 28. 73. *to flie.*

Volo, vis. 584. *to will, to covet.*

Volucer. 157. *a bird, &c.*

in Volucrum. 1172. *any thing that  
covereth, or hideth.*

Volumen. 911. *a Volume, or fol-  
ding.*

Voluntarius. 63. *voluntary.*

Voluntas. 1009. *will, or good will.*

in Volvo. 580. *to fold in.*

in Volutus. *wrapped, or folded in.*

Volutas. 61. *pleasure.*

Volutabrum. 610. *a place where  
beasts doe wallow.*

Volutor. 543. *to tumble in, or wal-  
low.*

Vomer. 740. *a plough-share.*

Vomica. 777. *an Impostume.*

Vomo. 286. *to vomit.*

Vorago. 642. *a whirlpoole, a gulfe.*

Voro. 44. *to devour.*

Voveo. 169. *to make a vow, to pro-  
mise, to wish.*

Vox. 493. *a voice.*

*V ante R.*

Vrbanus. 329. *of the City, civil,  
curteous.*

Vrbs. 477. *a walled town.*

Vrceus. 843. *a pitcher.*

Virgeo. 412. *to urge, to enforce, to  
presse on.*

Vrina. 1023. *urine.*

Vrina. 560. *a piteber, or pot.*

Dd

Vrinor.

# Index.

Vrinor. 793. to dive under the water.

Vro. 696. to burne.

Vrfa. 42. a shee Bear.

Vrtica. 684. a nettle.

V ante S.

Vsqum. 1151. any where.

Vsque. 698. untill, continually.

Vsquequod. 679. how long.

Vsura. 538. usury.

Vsurpo. 619. to take to ones selfe against right, to use often.

Vius. 413. use, custome, exercise.

V ante T.

Vt. 44. that, how.

Vtenfile. 824. any thing necessary for house-keeping, as pots and pans, &c.

Vter, tris. 804. a bottle.

Vter, tra, trum. 803. whether.

Vterque. 553. both.

Vterus. 625. a womb.

Vti. 608. as.

Vtilis. 226. profitable.

Vtinam. 588. would to God.

Vtique. 1009. verily.

Vtor. 141. to use.

Vtpote. 1199. as, considering that.

Vtrinque. 815. on both sides.

Vtrobique. 776. on each side.

Vtrum. 828. whether.

V ante V.

Vva. 744. a grape.

Vulgus. 67. the common people.

Vulnero. 499. to wound.

Vulpes. 788. a Fox.

Vultur. 709. a bird so called.

Vultus. 308. the countenance.

V ante X.

Vxor. 131. a wife.

X ante E.

Zenodochium. 858. an Hospitall, or place for entertaynment of strangers.

Z ante E.

Zelotypus. 296. jealous.

Zelus. 296. an earnest desire to doe something.

Zephyrus. 765. the West-winde.

Zizanium. 437. darnel, tares.

Zona. 564. a girdle.

Zythus. 814. Beer, or Ale.

Ad majorem Dei gloriam.





*Materiall faults escaped in some Copies, correct thus.*

N<sup>Vm</sup> 3. oculos lege oculus. pag. 15. in mar advice l. advices. p. 30. in mar. pannis l. pannus. p. 37. in mar. plaustis l. plaustum. p. 43. in mar. crimen l. criminis. num. 421. beame l. beane. num. 555. dedignantur l. dedigner. num. 558. anoynted l. allured. [properly anoynted] should have been referred into the margin. num. 564. oscitantur l. oscitanter. num. 583. operitur l. opperitur. num. 612. cecidit l. cecidir. num. 677. [ille] is to be left out. num. 711. vanca. l. vinea. num. 753. ponia l. puina. num. 774. medicil. mendici. num. 927. convexa? l. convexa. p. 67. in mar. intendment. l. interment. num. 985. statura l. statura. num. 1126. fructuram l. structuram. In appendice lin. 2. lege caritate. lin. 34. lege alacritatem.

